

University of Nebraska - Lincoln

DigitalCommons@University of Nebraska - Lincoln

Chemical & Biomolecular Engineering Theses,
Dissertations, & Student Research

Chemical and Biomolecular Engineering,
Department of

Summer 7-27-2021

METABOLIC MODELING AND OMICS-INTEGRATIVE ANALYSIS OF SINGLE AND MULTI-ORGANISM SYSTEMS: DISCOVERY AND REDESIGN

Mohammad Mazharul Islam

University of Nebraska-Lincoln, mislam3@huskers.unl.edu

Follow this and additional works at: <https://digitalcommons.unl.edu/chemengtheses>



Part of the [Biochemical and Biomolecular Engineering Commons](#)

Islam, Mohammad Mazharul, "METABOLIC MODELING AND OMICS-INTEGRATIVE ANALYSIS OF SINGLE AND MULTI-ORGANISM SYSTEMS: DISCOVERY AND REDESIGN" (2021). *Chemical & Biomolecular Engineering Theses, Dissertations, & Student Research*. 36.
<https://digitalcommons.unl.edu/chemengtheses/36>

This Article is brought to you for free and open access by the Chemical and Biomolecular Engineering, Department of at DigitalCommons@University of Nebraska - Lincoln. It has been accepted for inclusion in Chemical & Biomolecular Engineering Theses, Dissertations, & Student Research by an authorized administrator of DigitalCommons@University of Nebraska - Lincoln.

METABOLIC MODELING AND OMICS-INTEGRATIVE ANALYSIS OF
SINGLE AND MULTI-ORGANISM SYSTEMS: DISCOVERY AND REDESIGN

by

Mohammad Mazharul Islam

A DISSERTATION

Presented to the Faculty of
The Graduate College at the University of Nebraska
In Partial Fulfillment of Requirements
For the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy

Major: Chemical & Biomolecular Engineering

Under the Supervision of Professor Rajib Saha

Lincoln, Nebraska

June, 2021

METABOLIC MODELING AND OMICS-INTEGRATIVE ANALYSIS OF SINGLE AND MULTI-ORGANISM SYSTEMS: DISCOVERY AND REDESIGN

Mohammad Mazharul Islam, Ph.D.

University of Nebraska, 2021

Advisor: Rajib Saha

Computations and modeling have emerged as indispensable tools that drive the process of understanding, discovery, and redesign of biological systems. With the accelerating pace of genome sequencing and annotation information generation, the development of computational pipelines for the rapid reconstruction of high-quality genome-scale metabolic networks has received significant attention. These models provide a rich tapestry for computational tools to quantitatively assess the metabolic phenotypes for various systems-level studies and to develop engineering interventions at the DNA, RNA, or enzymatic level by careful tuning in the biophysical modeling frameworks. *in silico* genome-scale metabolic modeling algorithms based on the concept of optimization, along with the incorporation of multi-level omics information, provides a diverse array of toolboxes for new discovery in the metabolism of living organisms (which includes single-cell microbes, plants, animals, and microbial ecosystems) and allows for the reprogramming of metabolism for desired output(s). Throughout my doctoral research, I used genome-scale metabolic models and omics-integrative analysis tools to study how microbes, plants, animal, and microbial ecosystems respond or adapt to diverse environmental cues, and how to leverage the knowledge gleaned from that to answer important biological questions. Each chapter in this dissertation will provide a detailed description of the methodology, results, and conclusions from one specific research project. The research works presented in this dissertation represent important foundational advance in Systems Biology and are crucial for sustainable development in food, pharmaceuticals and bioproduction of the future.

DEDICATION

To Seefat Farzin, a beloved wife and a good human being.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This dissertation has been made possible because of several important people in my academic and personal life, to whom I am greatly indebted.

First and foremost, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to Professor Rajib Saha, my research advisor. He is not only an excellent mentor but also an extraordinary human being, which have played a key role in my graduate journey. Our relationship goes back a long way, even before I officially started my PhD at University of Nebraska-Lincoln. During my MS studies at the Pennsylvania State University and during my doctoral admission process, his help and guidance was insurmountable. Throughout my doctoral research, Professor Saha has provided me with novel ideas, necessary pointers, important discussions, constructive feedback, and due appreciation for my work. He has been the most accessible resource during my PhD. He has been patient with the progress of my projects, ingenious during brainstorming ideas, reasonable during constructing logical arguments and hypotheses, and understanding during difficult times. Besides being a great academic advisor, Professor Saha has supported my professional and personal development in numerous ways.

I would like to thank my dissertation committee members and collaborators. Professors Vinai C. Thomas, Samodha Fernando, and Harkamal Walia have provided useful insight, primary experimental results, and much needed guidance throughout the different research projects I have undertaken. I also acknowledge their research group members who generated the experimental datasets and performed analyses for many of the projects, especially Dr. Jong-Sam Ahn from Professor Thomas' research group and Ms. Jaspreet Sandhu from Professor Walia's research group. Professor Alexandrov has provided very thoughtful feedback and suggestions during the

review of my progress and my comprehensive examinations, which were critical in shaping the overall outcome of the dissertation.

I would like to acknowledge all the members of the Systems and Synthetic Biology (SSBio) laboratory. They have engaged in long brainstorming sessions on research ideas and troubleshooting of programming and computing challenges, reviewed my work as well as manuscripts, shared their insight on career development, and participated in fun social activities with me throughout my doctoral journey. It felt like a family with them being around. Specifically, I am grateful to Dr. Cheryl Immethun, Dr. Wheaton Schroeder, Adil Al-Siyabi, Dianna Long, Brandi Brown, Mark Kathol, and Niaz Chowdhury. In addition, I thank all the undergraduate student researchers who have worked with me in different projects over the years, especially Matthew Van Beek, Andrea Goertzen, Tony Le, and Shardhat R. Daggumati.

I hereby acknowledge the funding entities that have supported my work: the University of Nebraska Faculty Startup Grant; Nebraska Systems Science Initiative Seed Grant; University of Nebraska Collaboration Initiative Grant; University of Nebraska Animal Nutrition, Growth and Lactation Grant; Effective Mitigation Strategies for Antimicrobial Resistance Grant; US Department of Agriculture (USDA); National Institute of Food and Agriculture (NIFA); National Institute of Health (NIH); National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases (NIAID); University of Nebraska-Lincoln Research Council Interdisciplinary Grant; and National Science Foundation. I also thank the faculties and staff of the department of Chemical and Biomolecular Engineering at University of Nebraska-Lincoln for their help and support.

Thanks go out to my teachers, mentors, and colleagues at the University of Nebraska-Lincoln, the Pennsylvania State University, and Bangladesh University of Engineering and Technology. They have instilled technical and non-technical knowledge and wisdom that made

me successful as a researcher. Specifically, I would like to thank the following individuals: Professor Costas D. Maranas, my MS advisor at the Pennsylvania State University, for supervising my research in metabolic modeling of microbial communities; Professor Tareq Daher, my instructor of STEM Teaching at University of Nebraska-Lincoln, for teaching me the tools of evidence-based teaching; Dr. Lisa Rohde, Associate Director of Teaching & Research Development at University of Nebraska-Lincoln, for guiding me during my CIRTl certification process; and Professor Sirajul Haque Khan at Bangladesh University of Engineering and Technology, for first kindling the fire of optimization of chemical and biological systems through his graduate course.

I would also like to acknowledge the inspiration I have drawn from several individuals: Dr. Clifford Paul Stoll, Dr. Jorge Gabriel Cham (PhD comics), Mr. Randall Patrick Munroe (xkcd), Cartoonists Mr. Gavin Aung Than (Zen Pencils) and Mr. Matthew Boyd Inman (The Oatmeal), and Dr. Isaac Asimov. Their creative muse and talent have helped me persevere, advance, think, and act wisely in numerous occasions.

My heartiest gratitude goes to my beloved wife, Seefat Farzin. She has supported my strenuous doctoral journey with patience, encouragement, and love. Being a partner in all the joys and sorrows of my life, she has been my biggest source of motivation. During this demanding career path of mine, she has made countless sacrifices and still stood by me with her beautiful smile all day long. Without her on my side, this journey would have been very difficult to pursue.

My parents, Md Zahidul Islam and Maleka Pervin, have provided mental support and inspiration throughout my graduate studies. Having their elder son some few thousand miles away from home, it was not an easy affair for them. They missed me physically every moment of the past few years and kept inspiring me despite all my shortfalls in carrying out my

responsibilities towards them. My brother, Mr. Mohammad Manzurul Islam, has been a playful sibling all along, and I thank him for putting his trust and confidence in me in the times of need. Along with them, I thank all my friends and family back in Bangladesh for all their support.

My friends in Lincoln, Nebraska have been helpful and supporting of my research. I had the privilege to work with and be friends with people from not only the USA and Bangladesh but also from all over the world. I am greatly thankful to them for their continuous companionship and encouragement.

This list can only acknowledge a tiny fraction of the people whose direct and indirect support have been instrumental to my work. I express my sincere gratitude to all.

PREFACE

Some of the content discussed in Chapter 2 has been published in *npj Systems Biology and Applications* (Islam, M. M., S. C. Fernando, and R. Saha, “*Metabolic Modeling Elucidates Metabolic Transactions in the Rumen Microbiome and the Metabolic Shifts upon virome Interactions*”, *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 2019, 10: 2412). *Used with permission.*

Some of the content discussed in Chapter 3 has been published in *Computational and Structural Biotechnology Journal* (Islam, M. M., J. K. Sandhu, H. Walia, and R. Saha, “*Transcriptomic data-driven discovery of global regulatory features in developing rice seeds under heat stress*”, *Computational and Structural Biotechnology Journal*, 2020, 18:2556-2567). *Used with permission.*

Some of the content discussed in Chapter 4 has been published in *Frontiers in Microbiology* (Islam, M. M., S. C. Fernando, and R. Saha, “*Metabolic Modeling Elucidates Metabolic Transactions in the Rumen Microbiome and the Metabolic Shifts upon virome Interactions*”, *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 2019, 10: 2412). *Used with permission.*

Some of the content discussed in Chapter 5 has been published in *PeerJ* (Islam, M. M., Le, T., Daggumati, S. R., and R. Saha, “*Investigation of microbial community interactions between lake Washington methanotrophs using genome-scale metabolic modeling*”, *PeerJ*, 2020, 8:e9464). *Used with permission.*

Some of the content discussed in Chapter 6 is expected to be included in a manuscript that is currently in preparation for publication under the lead of Rajib Saha (Islam, M. M., Goertzen, A., and R. Saha, “*Exploring the metabolic landscape of pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma cells using genome-scale metabolic modeling*”, (in preparation for submission to refereed journal).

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction.....	1
1.1. Understanding metabolism: the role of Systems Biology	1
1.2. Metabolic model development and analysis.....	2
1.3. Curation and refinement of genome-scale metabolic models	4
1.4. Computational modeling of single- and multi-cellular organisms	5
1.5. Metabolic modeling of microbial communities.....	6
1.6. Integration of multi-level omics' datasets into genome-scale metabolic models.....	9
1.7. Computational resources	10
1.8. Dissertation Objectives.....	11
Genome-Scale Metabolic Reconstruction and Multi-omics Analysis of Human Pathogen	
<i>Staphylococcus aureus</i>	13
2.1. Background.....	14
2.2. Preliminary model reconstruction utilizing the existing knowledge base.....	17
2.3. Model curation.....	18
2.4. Evaluation of growth profiles of mutants in NTML.....	21
2.5. Gene essentiality analyses	23
2.6. Using GrowMatch to resolve Growth and No-growth inconsistencies	25
2.7. Model validation and refinement: Incorporation of regulation	27
2.8. Model validation and refinement: Growth phenotypes study	28
2.9. Model validation and refinement: Metabolite excretion profiles of mutants	31

2.10. Model validation and refinement: Carbon catabolism capacity	38
2.11. Conclusions	38
Transcriptomics-guided Discovery of Global Regulatory Mechanisms During Heat Stress on Developing Rice Seeds	41
3.1. Introduction	42
3.2. Data collection.....	47
3.3. Differential gene expression under heat stress	48
3.4. Co-expression network and clustering behavior	52
3.5. Application of MiReN optimization framework to identify minimal regulatory networks	54
3.6. MiReN-predicted regulatory influences of known regulators in rice.....	56
3.7. MiReN-predicted <i>de novo</i> regulatory influences on stress-responsive rice transcription factors	60
3.8. Conclusions	64
Microbiome-Virome Interaction in Bovine Rumen: The Role of Viral Auxiliary Metabolic Genes in Modulating Microbial Community Dynamics.....	68
4.1. Background.....	69
4.2. Model reconstructions and curations.....	74
4.3. Community formation and simulation.....	77
4.4. Identification of unknown interactions and bridging of network gaps.....	79
4.5. Identification of viral auxiliary metabolic genes.....	84
4.6. Viral auxiliary metabolic genes and shifts in flux distributions in the metabolic models..	84
4.7. Variability of the metabolic fluxes under different community objective functions	89

4.8. Conclusions	92
Microbial Community Dynamics in a Freshwater Lake Methanotrophic Ecosystem	94
5.1. Background.....	95
5.2. Metabolic model reconstruction and curation	99
5.3. Community model formation	102
5.4. Formaldehyde Inhibition Constraint.....	102
5.5. Community dynamics under variable environmental conditions	103
5.6. Dynamic shifts in metabolism under sediment incubated microcosm and synthetic co-culture composition	112
5.7. Conclusions	115
Divergent Metabolic Landscape of Pancreatic Ductal Adenocarcinoma	116
6.1. Background.....	116
6.2. Transcriptomic data processing	122
6.3. Preliminary pancreas metabolic reconstruction and curation.....	124
6.4. Metabolic models of PDAC and healthy pancreas cell	127
6.5. Unique metabolic traits in PDAC.....	129
6.6. Conclusions	134
Conclusions and Future Perspectives.....	135
Appendix A.....	195
Appendix B	198
Appendix C	207
Appendix D.....	213

Appendix E	216
Appendix F.....	220
Appendix G.....	225

LIST OF FIGURES

2.1	Overall view of the <i>i</i> SA863 model reconstruction	22
2.2	Growth-no growth (G-NG) prediction matrices	27
2.3	Refinements in the central metabolic pathway of the model <i>i</i> SA863 showing correction of reaction directionality, additions, and deletions.	30
2.4	Growth curve for the mutants in (A) CDMG and (B) CDM media.	34
2.5	Shifts in flux space for eight mutants in the central carbon and nitrogen metabolic pathway.	36
3.1	Step-by-step workflow to identify stress responsive genes of interest and the potential regulator candidates to be analyzed using the MiReN framework.	46
3.2	Transcriptomic experimental design of control and stressed samples of developing rice seed.	48
3.3	Enrichment of genes related to cellular processes differentially enriched under stress condition.	50
3.4	MiReN-predicted and experimentally identified regulatory networks for (A) <i>Slender Rice 1</i> , (B) Immune receptor XA21 (C) Kinesin motor-domain containing proteins KIN12C and STD1, and (D) WD-repeat containing protein OsWD40.	58
3.5	Minimal regulatory networks involving the MADS-Box M-type (A), MYB (B), and bZIP (C) genes in control and stress conditions.	63
4.1	Initial community simulation results showing the interactions between the bacterial and archaeal members.	78
4.2	Workflow for identifying possible interspecies interactions from Gapfill suggestions.	80

4.3	Identified <i>de novo</i> interactions in the community.	83
4.4	Changes in flux space after viral AMGs were added to the metabolic models.	87
4.5	Shifts in metabolism and inter-species interactions after the inclusion of viral auxiliary metabolic genes.	88
4.6	Variability in metabolic fluxes under different community objective functions	90
5.1	Community dynamics showing the fluxes of key shared metabolites and biomass in the community model.	104
5.2	The community composition and total biomass under varying Methane and Oxygen conditions.	106
5.3	Central carbon metabolism fluxes in <i>Methylobacter</i> (A) and <i>Methylomonas</i> (B) under high nutrient condition	107
5.4	Central carbon metabolism fluxes in <i>Methylobacter</i> (A) and <i>Methylomonas</i> (B) under Oxygen limited condition.	108
5.5	Central carbon metabolism fluxes in <i>Methylobacter</i> (A) and <i>Methylomonas</i> (B) under Nitrogen limited condition.	109
5.6	Central carbon metabolism fluxes in <i>Methylobacter</i> (A) and <i>Methylomonas</i> (B) under Carbon limited condition.	111
5.7	Flux distribution for select metabolites in <i>Methylobacter</i> and <i>Methylomonas</i> under A) Lake Washington sediment-incubated microcosm conditions and B) synthetic co-culture conditions.	113
6.1	Schematic of the workflow for generating healthy pancreas and PDAC model and elucidating the metabolic divergence in PDAC.	121
6.2	Model statistics for the healthy pancreas and the PDAC models.	128
6.3	Significantly upregulated and downregulated pathways in PDAC cell metabolism	129

6.4	Distinct metabolic features of PDAC cell.	131
A.1	Example of fixing cycles involving duplicate reactions.	195
A.2	Example of fixing cycles involving lumped reactions.	196
A.3	Example of fixing cycles involving non-specific cofactors.	197
B.1	The methodology to determine gene-essentiality.	202
G.1	Significantly upregulated and downregulated pathways in PDAC cell metabolism.	225

LIST OF TABLES

2.1	Comparison of model statistics between recent <i>S. aureus</i> metabolic models.	23
2.2	Metabolite excretion rates of multiple <i>S. aureus</i> mutants with altered carbon and nitrogen metabolism in CDMG and CDM culture supernatants ($\mu\text{M}/\text{OD}_{600}/\text{h}$).	32
4.1	Statistics for the draft and curated models of <i>R. flavefaciens</i> , <i>P. ruminicola</i> , and <i>M. gottschalkii</i> .	76
4.2	Model statistics after filling the gaps using GapFind-GapFill.	81
4.3	Phage-microbe association in the bovine rumen.	85
5.1	Model statistics for <i>Methylobacter</i> and <i>Methylomonas</i>	102
5.2	High and limiting nutrient conditions for community simulation.	103
B.1	Ranking scheme for GrowMatchNGG solutions.	204
C.1	Condition-specific and mutant-specific regulation information incorporated in the <i>iSA863</i> metabolic model	207
D.1	Growth evaluation of <i>Staphylococcus aureus</i> <i>iSA863</i> metabolic model on different carbon sources	213
E.1	Calculated nutrient uptake rates in the rumen community.	216
F.1	Reactions added to <i>Ruminococcus flavefaciens</i>	220
F.2	Reactions added to <i>Prevotella ruminicola</i>	222
F.3	Reactions added to <i>Methanobrevibacter gottschalkii</i>	223

Chapter 1

Introduction

Computation and modeling have emerged as indispensable tools that drive the process of understanding, discovery, and redesign of biological systems. Nowadays, we use computations to reconstruct models of metabolism that account for stoichiometry, regulation, kinetics and increasingly every macromolecular species present. The plasticity of living systems inherited through evolution enables biotechnologists to steer metabolism to many different directions ranging from strain development for chemicals and materials production, drug targeting in pathogens, prediction of enzyme functions, pan-reactome analysis, tailoring metabolism through omics' data integration, modeling interactions among multiple cells or organisms, and understanding human diseases. A growing number of computational tools relying on mathematical optimization frameworks have emerged, benefiting from the rapid advancements in the reconstruction of genome-scale metabolic models of microbes, plants, animals, and microbial ecosystems. These tools and models together allow us to address the challenges of identifying and quantifying the genetic and environmental interventions and minimizing the counteractions of the organisms in response to them. These large models together with constraint-based methods represent a key foundational advance in Systems Biology and metabolic engineering and are crucial for sustainable development in food, pharmaceuticals and bioproduction of the future.

1.1. Understanding metabolism: the role of Systems Biology

Systems biology is the use of computational and mathematics tools, modeling, and analysis for holistic understanding and design of biological systems. It is a method of generating hypotheses *in silico*, utilizing mathematics and knowledge of the biological system which may be investigated *in vivo* through synthetic biology or other more traditional methods. Systems biology

has evolved as a scientific discipline in which computational and mathematical modeling is used to study the complete system, as opposed to molecular biology, which focuses on subsystems often studied via *in vitro* experiments. Another characteristic of systems biology is that it involves quantitative analysis, unlike the largely qualitative nature of molecular biology that focuses on hypothesis testing, which is used to determine whether a given model describing the system is true or false. Despite the different approaches, systems biology is highly dependent on the extensive biological information that has been acquired through molecular biology, and systems biology studies often result in the generation of hypotheses that require confirmation using a reductionist approach. Due to the high connectivity in metabolism, it is often necessary to use explicit and detailed mathematical models for the analyses in Systems Biology.

1.2. Metabolic model development and analysis

At the heart of the most Systems biology tools and analysis methods is the Metabolic Model, which has provided a more rigorous method of metabolic investigation. A metabolic network model captures the inter-conversion of metabolites through chemical transformations catalyzed by enzymes by assembling gene annotation and biological information from existing knowledgebases such as KEGG¹, BRENDA², ModelSeed³, KBase⁴, and Biocyc⁵. To this end, a metabolic model describes reaction stoichiometry and directionality, gene to protein to reaction associations (GPRs), organelle-specific reaction localization, transporter/exchange reaction information, transcriptional/translational regulation, and biomass composition⁶. By defining the metabolic space, genome-scale metabolic models (GSMs) can assess allowable cellular phenotypes; explore the metabolic potentials and restrictions under specific environmental and/or genetic conditions⁷⁻¹⁰. In order to have detailed blueprints for biological systems, a genome-scale metabolic model needs to be carefully reconstructed from available genome annotation and biological data, checked for elemental and charge balance, tested for its completeness, and filled in for any remaining network gaps before utilizing it to answer important biological questions.

A metabolic model is mathematically described as a matrix of reaction stoichiometries shown below:

$$\begin{bmatrix} S_{11} & \cdots & S_{1m} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ S_{n1} & \cdots & S_{nm} \end{bmatrix} \quad (1.1)$$

Where S_{ij} is the stoichiometric coefficient of metabolite i in reaction j .

Flux Balance Analysis (FBA) is a widely used tool for studying GSM models and subsequently applying them for metabolic engineering purposes¹¹⁻¹³. Under pseudo steady state, FBA assumes that the internal concentration of metabolites within a cellular system stays constant over time¹¹. In addition to the mass balance constraints, environmental constraints based on availability of nutrients, electron acceptors, or other environmental conditions, relation of reaction rates with concentrations of metabolite, and negative free energy change for spontaneous reactions can also be imposed. The effects of gene expressions may result in regulatory constraints on these models as the cell adapts to environmental changes¹⁴. The solution space of this under-determined system of equations represents the bounds of metabolic flux distribution that the cell can achieve under a given condition^{15,16}. An optimization-based algorithm can then be used with specific objective functions (usually the cellular growth rate or yield of a desired bioproduct) to simulate biological behavior of the cell. The optimization formulation, in its most common form, is given below.

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Maximize}_{(v_j)} \quad v_{biomass} \\ & \text{subject to} \\ & \sum_{j \in J} S_{ij} \cdot v_j = 0 \quad \forall i \in I \end{aligned} \quad (1.2)$$

$$LB_j \leq v_j \leq UB_j \quad \forall j \in J \quad (1.3)$$

Here, I and J are the sets of metabolites and reactions in the metabolic model, respectively. S_{ij} is the stoichiometric coefficient of metabolite i in reaction j and v_j is the flux value of reaction j . Parameters LB_j and UB_j denote the minimum and maximum allowable fluxes for reaction j , respectively. $v_{biomass}$ is the flux of the biomass reaction which mimics the cellular growth yield.

1.3. Curation and refinement of genome-scale metabolic models

Various automated tools for GSM reconstruction such as KBase⁴ and ModelSeed³ have been developed that can effectively generate draft models as a starting point for GSM reconstructions. The draft models often need to be used cautiously and carefully curated however, since they often have several issues such as: 1) chemical or charge imbalance in reaction stoichiometries, 2) many reactions are often disconnected from the metabolic network, 3) some reactions are included in models with little to no evidence, 4) draft models often contain thermodynamically infeasible cycles (TICs) or reaction loops, and 5) draft models are often overly generic and missing metabolic functions unique to an organism, family, or other taxonomic group.

Correcting reaction imbalances: For balancing the reactions imbalanced in protons, the reactions in the draft model are subjected to addition/deletion of one or multiple protons on either the reactant or the product side. For the remaining imbalanced reactions, the reaction stoichiometry is checked and corrected in order to ensure that the atoms on both sides of the reactions balance out.

Identifying and eliminating thermodynamically Infeasible Cycles: One of the limitations of constraint-based genome-scale models is that the mass balance constraints only describe the net accumulation or consumption of metabolites, without restricting the individual reaction fluxes. While biochemical conversion cycles like TCA cycle or urea cycle are ubiquitous in a metabolic

network model, there can be cycles which do not consume or produce any metabolite. Therefore, the overall thermodynamic driving force of these cycles are zero, implying that no net flux can flow around this cycle¹⁷. To identify Thermodynamically Infeasible Cycles in our model, all the nutrient uptakes to the cell are turned off and an optimization formulation called Flux Variability Analysis (FVA) is used, which maximizes and minimizes each of the reaction fluxes subject to mass balance constraints¹⁸. The reaction fluxes which hit either the lower bound or upper bound are defined as unbounded reactions and were grouped together as a linear combination of the null basis of their stoichiometric matrix. To eliminate the cycles, either duplicate reactions are removed, lumped reaction are turned off, or reactions are selectively turned on/off based on available cofactor specificity information. The mathematical formulation of Flux Variability Analysis (FVA) is given below. $v_{app-obj, threshold}$ is a predetermined threshold value of the appropriate objective flux $v_{app-obj}$ to ensure that the feasible flux space satisfy the targeted value.

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Maximize/minimize}_{(v_j)} \quad v_j \\ & \text{subject to} \\ & \sum_{j \in J} S_{ij} \cdot v_j = 0 \quad \forall i \in I \end{aligned} \tag{1.4}$$

$$LB_j \leq v_j \leq UB_j \quad \forall j \in J \tag{1.5}$$

$$v_{biomass} = v_{app-obj, threshold} \tag{1.6}$$

1.4. Computational modeling of single- and multi-cellular organisms

Since the first GSM for *Haemophilus influenzae* was reported in 1999¹⁹, significant advances have been made to develop and simulate GSMs for an increasing number of organisms across bacteria, archaea, and eukarya. With the rapid evolution of genome sequencing and omics analysis techniques, the quality and application scopes of GSMs have also expanded accordingly, and together they have contributed to better understanding of metabolism in various organisms.

Starting with GSMs of model organisms, including *Escherichia coli*²⁰ and *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*²¹, GSMs of various microorganisms and also multicellular organisms, such as humans²² and plant cells²³⁻²⁵, have been reconstructed. Among the single cellular prokaryotic organisms, in addition to the metabolic reconstructions of model organisms, the reconstruction of non-model organisms has also gained much momentum due to their unique metabolic capabilities that can be useful for biotechnological advancements. As the most representative eukaryotic microorganism, *S. cerevisiae* was the first eukaryotic organism to have its GEM reconstructed²¹. Since then, the GEMs for this microorganism have been updated by several different research groups²⁶⁻²⁸. Global plant models (by considering the entire plant as one single unit) are available for arabidopsis²⁹, maize⁷, sorghum²³, sugarcane²³, rapeseed³⁰, and rice³¹. These models in essence analyze the physiology and/or metabolism of these plants. In addition, tissue-specific models of plant seed³², leaf³³, as well as different tissue types in human³⁴⁻³⁷, have been reconstructed.

Such progress in the reconstruction of GSMs has made it possible to construct a wide range of metabolic studies by generating model-driven hypotheses and implementing various context-specific simulations³⁸. Relevant applications that have benefited from advances in the use of GSMs include, but are not limited to, strain development to produce bio-based chemicals and materials, drug targeting in pathogens, the prediction of enzyme functions, pan-reactome analysis, modeling interactions among multiple cells or organisms, and understanding human diseases.

1.5. Metabolic modeling of microbial communities

Microorganisms, in nature, exist and function in diverse, robust, integrated, and interactive consortia instead of living in isolation. The interactions among the members of such a community in the form of unidirectional and/or bidirectional exchange of biochemical cues and their temporal variations (due to environmental perturbations) result in one or more population(s).

These populations can get benefited from a thorough cooperation or negatively affected (*e.g.*, competition for limiting resources). They can even have a combination of both ³⁹⁻⁴³ and, thereby, change community composition, structure, function, and stability ⁴⁴⁻⁴⁷. Like the eukaryotic modeling efforts, there have been a growing number of metabolic modeling frameworks to understand and elucidate the inter-species interactions in simple microbial communities and their dynamics ^{44,47-53}. In some of these efforts the metabolic networks of the different microorganisms are treated as separate compartments similar to eukaryotic metabolic models, and the exchange of metabolites are accommodated using a separate compartment ^{47-49,54,55}. A number of other approaches including elementary mode analysis, evolutionary game theory, nonlinear dynamics, and stochastic processes ⁵⁶⁻⁶² have been attempted to model such communities. All these methods are based on optimization problems with a single objective function, and therefore, are not able to capture the multi-level nature of decision making in microbial communities.

To capture the trade-offs between species-level fitness and community level objective in microbial communities, Zomorodi and Maranas have introduced OptCom ³⁹ with a multi-level and multi-objective optimization formulation. OptCom postulates a separate biomass maximization problem for each community member as the inner problems. The inter-species interactions are modeled by using inter-organism flow constraints in the outer problem imposing a flux balance constraint in the extracellular environment for each metabolite shared by the community members. The objective function of the outer problem represents a community-level fitness criterion (*e.g.*, maximization of community biomass), or surrogates a desired bioengineering objective. OptCom can include any type of interactions (positive, negative or combinations thereof) and also accommodate any number of microbial species (or guilds) in its framework. As a case study, OptCom has been applied to quantify the syntrophic associations in two-species microbial systems, assess the optimality level of growth in phototrophic microbial

mats, and elucidate the inter-species metabolite and electron transfer in a synthetic microbial community³⁹. The mathematical description of the OptCom is given in below.

Maximize (or minimize) $z = \text{Community level objective}$

subject to,

$$\left[\begin{array}{l} \underset{v_j^k}{\text{maximize}} \quad v_{biomass}^k \\ \text{subject to,} \\ \sum_{j \in J^k} S_{ij}^k \cdot v_j^k = 0 \quad \forall i \in I^k \quad (1.7) \\ LB_j^k \leq v_j^k \leq UB_j^k \quad \forall j \in J^k \quad (1.8) \\ v_{uptake,i}^k = r_{uptake,i}^k \quad \forall i \in I_{uptake}^k \quad (1.9) \\ v_{export,i}^k = r_{export,i}^k \quad \forall i \in I_{export}^k \quad (1.10) \end{array} \right] \quad \forall k \in K$$

$$\sum_k r_{uptake,i}^k + e_i^c = \sum_k r_{export,i}^k + u_i^c \quad \forall i \in I_{shared} \quad (1.11)$$

$$r_{uptake,i}^k, r_{export,i}^k, e_i^c, u_i^c \geq 0 \quad \forall i \in I_{shared}, \quad \forall k \in K$$

The inner problem(s) represents the steady-state flux balance problem for each microorganism (or

guild) k with limits on uptake or export flux of a shared metabolite at the values $r_{uptake,i}^k$ and $r_{export,i}^k$, respectively, which are imposed by the outer problem. Constraint (6) in the outer

problem establishes a mass balance for each shared metabolite present in the extra-cellular

environment (shared metabolite pool), where the terms $\sum_k r_{uptake,i}^k$ and $\sum_k r_{export,i}^k$ represent the total uptake and export of the shared metabolite i by community members, respectively. This constraint is the key equation for modeling the interactions and communications among participants of the community.

1.6. Integration of multi-level omics' datasets into genome-scale metabolic models

Since genome-scale metabolic models are capable of efficient mapping of the genotype to the phenotype^{26,38,63-66}, integrating multi-level omics data with these models enhances their predictive power and allows for a systems-level study of the metabolic reprogramming happening in living organisms under various genetic and environmental perturbations or diseases. The availability of high-throughput experimental techniques, often referred to as omics techniques, has made it possible to begin to address the general question of how metabolic fluxes are controlled at the transcriptional, translational, and posttranslational levels and/or at the level of metabolite–enzyme interactions. Analysis of omics data is traditionally performed using statistical and clustering methods, but these analytical methods are inherently naïve with respect to the underlying biology. Using biological networks for integrative analysis has made it possible to identify parts of large networks that are coregulated.

Although expression levels of genes are not a direct representation of enzyme activities, as posttranscriptional modifications determine the ultimate cellular protein concentrations and activity, a number of applications have shown that they provide important cues for the magnitude of reaction rates⁶⁷⁻⁷³. These studies include the famous work of Shlomi et al.⁷³, who identified distinct metabolic activity in human cancer tissues using tissue-specific metabolic models. Most approaches for integrating omics data to regulate or customize genome-scale metabolic models can be broadly classified into two categories: (a) the switch approach (*e.g.* GIMME⁷⁴, iMAT⁷⁵ etc.): on/off reaction fluxes based on threshold expression levels, and, (b) the valve approach (*e.g.* e-Flux⁷⁶, PROM⁷⁷ etc.): regulate reaction fluxes based on relative gene/protein expressions. In the absence of detailed mechanistic information about transcription and enzyme activity (or reaction flux), these frameworks provide a ‘first-guess’ estimate for correlating genotype with phenotype. While these methods have been shown to provide accurate and detailed predictions of flux distributions for specific systems, they do not perform consistently across different conditions and

organisms. Therefore, a more broadly applicable computational approach that does not heavily rely on context-specific knowledge and assumptions is desirable. Nonetheless, these frameworks have been widely used to generate context-specific metabolic models of living systems, especially eukaryotic organisms^{34,75}.

1.7. Computational resources

The following computational and software resources were used in the studies described in this dissertation:

Metabolic modeling and analyses: The General Algebraic Modeling System (GAMS)⁷⁸ version 24.7.4 was used to run constraint-based modeling algorithms, including FBA, FVA, OptFill, GapFind-GapFill, Growmatch, pFBA, MiReN, on the models. The models were parsed from Systems Biology Markup Language (SBML) documents using standard programming languages (*i.e.*, Python) to generate the input files required by GAMS. GAMS was run on a high-performance cluster computing system at the Holland Computing Center of the University of Nebraska-Lincoln. The COBRA Toolbox^{79,80} version 3.0 in Matlab version 9.6.0.1174912 (R2019a) was used to run iMAT⁷⁵, identify essential reactions and reaction imbalances, and run FBA and FVA on some of the models. For exporting the metabolic models to Systems Biology Markup Language (SBML), Python and COBRA toolbox were used.

Omics' analyses: The DESeq algorithm in R software package “Bioconductor” was used for differential gene expression analysis⁸¹. DESeq employs negative binomial distribution and a shrinkage estimator for the distribution's variance methods to test for differential expression⁸¹. The raw read counts were used to calculate the fold change and the $\log_2(\text{foldchange})$ of the genes. Unless otherwise specified, genes with a $\log_2(\text{foldchange})$ value of 1 or higher were considered overexpressed and genes with a $\log_2(\text{foldchange})$ value of -1 or lower were considered

underexpressed, while satisfying an adjusted p-value of <0.05 ⁸². GO functional enrichment analysis was performed to identify significantly enriched biological processes and molecular functions in different conditions or mutants.

Co-expression networks were created based on the correlation coefficients calculated in Matlab version 2018b (Mathworks Inc.) using the Pearson Correlation method with an adjusted p value of <0.05 . Genes with a conservative absolute value of Pearson's correlation coefficient (usually >0.9) were considered to be present in the coexpression network to obtain a set of coexpressed genes with very high correlation⁸³.

Network visualization was performed in Cytoscape⁸⁴ version 3.5.x on a linux-based high-performance cluster computing system using Prefuse Force Directed Layout (<http://prefuse.org/>) and yFiles Organic Layout (<http://www.yworks.com/>) with automatic edge bundling and manual repositioning. DyNet toolbox in Cytoscape was used to show the changes in node presence, connections and node and edge attributes (*e.g.*, expression value or regulation coefficient).

All the developed computer codes, model files, and scripts are available at a public github repository at <https://github.com/ssbio> under GNU General Public License v3.0.

1.8. Dissertation Objectives

The goal of this dissertation is to provide a comprehensive description of my doctoral research, primarily focused on genome-scale metabolic modeling and omics-integrated analysis of microbial, plant, animal, and microbial ecosystem metabolism. During my PhD, I established a foundation in metabolic model development and analysis, which is the rapid advancing field in Systems Biology. I sought to bring engineering skills to my studies of living organisms. I have developed and implemented novel algorithms, tools, and protocols for modeling and analyzing

microbial and plant systems as well as for redesigning their metabolism to achieve desired outputs. My research efforts that contribute to the development of this dissertation are

- i) Development and analysis of a genome-scale metabolic model for analysis of *Staphylococcus aureus* physiology under diverse environmental and genetic perturbations, discussed in Chapter 2;
- ii) Understanding the effects of heat stress on rice seed development using optimization-based analysis of transcriptomic data, discussed in Chapter 3;
- iii) Elucidating the role of viral auxiliary metabolic genes in modulating microbial interactions in bovine rumen, discussed in Chapter 4;
- iv) Modeling the methane-recycling community metabolism in freshwater lakes, discussed in Chapter 5; and
- v) Divergent metabolic landscape of Pancreatic Ductal Adenocarcinoma cells, discussed in Chapter 6.

Chapter 2

Genome-Scale Metabolic Reconstruction and Multi-omics Analysis of

Human Pathogen *Staphylococcus aureus*

Staphylococcus aureus is a metabolically versatile pathogen that colonizes nearly all organs of the human body. Despite decades of advances in clinical care, the high incidence of staphylococcal infection remains a major public health concern. However, very few studies have addressed these interrelationships from a systems-biology perspective, primarily due to the lack of an accurate *in silico* metabolic model and technical know-how. To this end, I have reconstructed and experimentally validated an updated and enhanced genome-scale metabolic model of *S. aureus* USA300_FPR3757. The model combined genome annotation data, reaction stoichiometry, and regulation information from biochemical databases and previous strain-specific models. Reactions in the model were checked and fixed to ensure chemical balance and thermodynamic consistency. To further refine the model, growth assessment of 1920 non-essential mutants from the Nebraska Transposon Mutant Library was performed and metabolite excretion profiles of important mutants in carbon and nitrogen metabolism were determined. The growth and no-growth inconsistencies between the model predictions and *in vivo* essentiality data were resolved using extensive manual curation based on optimization-based reconciliation algorithms. Upon intensive curation and refinements, the model contains 863 metabolic genes, 1379 metabolites (including 1159 unique metabolites), and 1545 reactions including transport and exchange reactions. To improve the accuracy and predictability of the model to environmental changes, condition-specific regulation information curated from the existing knowledgebase was incorporated. These critical additions improved the model performance significantly in capturing gene essentiality, substrate utilization, and metabolite production capabilities and increased the ability to generate model-based discoveries of therapeutic significance. Use of this highly curated

model will enhance the functional utility of omics data and, therefore, serve as a resource to support future investigations of *S. aureus* and to augment staphylococcal research worldwide.

2.1. Background

S. aureus is a versatile human pathogen that has emerged as one of the most successful infectious agents of recent times, affecting approximately 20% of the world's population⁸⁵⁻⁸⁷. The incidence of methicillin resistance at low fitness cost has significantly contributed to the rise in community-associated methicillin resistant *S. aureus* (CA-MRSA) infections, which significantly limits the therapeutic options and increase rates of mortality, morbidity and costs associated with its treatment^{85,88,89}. This threat to human health has resulted in a steady rise in interest and focus on understanding how staphylococcal metabolism relates to antibiotic resistance and pathogenesis. A number of studies have attempted to explore the metabolic aspects of antimicrobial functionality of MRSA, including nitric oxide metabolism, oxidative stress, carbon overflow metabolism, redox imbalance etc.⁹⁰⁻⁹⁵. While previous efforts have been made to understand the regulatory networks for the antibiotic mechanism of action to *S. aureus*, genetic perturbations can also play a major role in understanding the effectiveness of antibiotic killing and inhibition functions. A complete mechanistic understanding of staphylococcal metabolism is still missing, making the identification of systematic therapeutic targets challenging. Some key questions in this regard are still unanswered, including i) what are the core carbon and nitrogen metabolic pathways that are crucial for staphylococcal growth and survival; ii) how specific mutations alter the metabolic landscape, growth rate and survival of *S. aureus*; and iii) would a systems-level metabolic model be able to accurately predict growth and metabolite changes that occur within defined mutants?

The increase in knowledge of macromolecular structures, availability of numerous biochemical database resources, advances in high-throughput genome sequencing, and increase in computational efficiency have accelerated the use of *in silico* methods for metabolic model

development and analysis, strain design, therapeutic target discovery, and drug development^{35,96-100}. There have been a number of attempts to reconstruct the metabolism of multiple strains of *S. aureus* using semi-automated methods¹⁰¹⁻¹⁰⁵. However, the absence of organism-specific metabolic functions and the inclusion of genes without any specified reactions still limit the utility of these models. These models need to be continually refined and updated to accurately predict biological phenotypes by addressing these issues as well as by reducing metabolic network gaps, elemental imbalance, and missing physiological information. Since the predictive genome-scale metabolic models of several microorganisms were useful in performing *in silico* gene essentiality and synthetic lethality analyses and yielded promising results in pinpointing metabolic bottlenecks and potential drug targets^{98,106-109}, the potential for accurately modeling *S. aureus* metabolism is immense. To this end, Seif *et al* recently developed an updated genome-scale model of *S. aureus* strain JE2, incorporated 3D protein structures, evaluated gene essentiality predictions against experimental physiological data, and assessed flux distributions in different media types¹⁰⁴. Their model was informed by multilevel omics data and a significant step toward deciphering the metabolic differences of this organism under different environmental conditions. Given the vast knowledgebase of experimental data, incorporation of the latest strain-specific annotation information, addition of condition-specific and mutant-specific regulations, and removal of spurious functions could result in a refined and more utilitarian metabolic model for *S. aureus* USA300_FPR3757.

Several other studies have been dedicated to elucidating the metabolic aspects of staphylococcal virulence and to pinpoint the key metabolic “hubs” in carbon and nitrogen metabolism^{95,110-115}. However, a majority of these studies were focused on specific segments of staphylococcal metabolism and overlooked a system-wide inter-dependence that drives fitness, metabolic robustness, virulence, and antimicrobial resistance. Hence, a holistic approach of *in silico* genome-scale modeling and *in vivo* experimentation is crucial for gaining an improved

mechanistic understanding of staphylococcal metabolism and, thereby, facilitating the development of novel therapeutic strategies to combat staphylococcal infections.

In this study, a comprehensive genome-scale metabolic model of *S. aureus* USA300_FPR3757, namely *i*SA863, was reconstructed using annotation information from biochemical databases^{3,4} and previous strain-specific models^{3,102,103} and validated through experimental observations and published phenotypic data. Strain USA300 FPR3757 is one of the common MRSA strains with available genome annotation (GenBank accession number NC_007793.1) and is closely related to the strain JE2 (with only 11 SNPs between these strains)¹¹⁶. The Nebraska Transposon Mutant Library (NTML)¹¹⁷ was developed for JE2; however, the *S. aureus* USA300 FPR3757 chromosomal genome sequence was used to map transpositions of *bursa aurealis* into the genome of *S. aureus* JE2, since the annotated genome sequence of strain JE2 was not available at that time. Therefore, the modeling framework took advantage of the existing knowledgebase. The model underwent extensive manual curation to ensure chemical and charge balance, thermodynamic consistency, and biomass precursors production. To test and inform the model, the fitness level of 1920 mutants from NTML¹¹⁷ was assessed and the metabolite excretion profiles of eight important mutants distributed across several pathways of the carbon and nitrogen metabolism were measured. The growth phenotyping results of the NTML mutants were utilized via GrowMatch procedure¹¹⁸ to reconcile *in silico* vs. *in vivo* growth inconsistencies. Upon incorporating conditional regulations in the model gleaned from existing ‘omics’ datasets^{113,119,120}, the predictive capability of the model in terms of gene essentiality and metabolite excretions in different environmental conditions was further improved. Furthermore, the growth predictions from the model on 69 different carbon sources were validated against existing growth experiment¹⁰⁴. Overall, this model is extensively tested by multiple available and newly developed experimental datasets on staphylococcal metabolism and subsequently refined to pave a way forward to advance system-wide analysis of fitness and virulence.

2.2. Preliminary model reconstruction utilizing the existing knowledge base

A collection of 1511 metabolic reactions obtained from a consensus of recently published strain-specific models^{102,103} was assembled into a preliminary model of *S. aureus*. Out of 842 genes in the latest strain-specific USA300_FPR3757_uid58555 model by Bosi *et al.*¹⁰², 109 did not have any reactions associated with them, which were not included in our model at this stage. Checking reactions from the *S. aureus* N315 model iSB619¹⁰³ against the annotations of strain USA300_FPR3757 in the KEGG database¹ resulted in the inclusion of seven unique reactions to the preliminary model. In addition, every reaction in the model was verified for correct gene annotations in the NCBI, KEGG, and UniProt databases and published resources^{1,102,104,121-123} to amend the model with 90 metabolic reactions and annotate 75 reactions with correct Gene-Protein-Reaction (GPR) rules.

These amendments resulted in a preliminary model that contained 858 metabolic genes catalyzing 1608 reactions involving 1499 metabolites. This model included reactions for central carbon metabolism, secondary biosynthesis pathway, energy and cofactor metabolism, lipid synthesis, elongation and degradation, nucleotide metabolism, amino acid biosynthesis and degradation. The protocol outlined by Thiele *et al* 2010¹²⁴ was followed when developing the biomass equation according to experimental measurements of macromolecular composition¹⁰⁵ and transcriptomic data¹²⁵ and the biomass compositions by previous models¹⁰²⁻¹⁰⁴. Biomass precursors that do not have either experimental measurements or any literature evidence of synthesis in *S. aureus* were excluded. For example, *S. aureus* lacks an identifiable polyamine biosynthetic pathway and therefore cannot produce putrescine^{111,126}. In addition, phosphatidylethanolamine is not produced in *S. aureus*^{127,128}. Therefore, these components are not included in the biomass equation.

Flux balance analysis (FBA)^{12,15,129} was employed during model testing, validation, and analyzing flux distributions at different stages of the study. For performing FBA, the reconstruction was represented in a mathematical form of stoichiometric coefficients (known as stoichiometric matrix or S-matrix), where each column represents a metabolite, and each row signifies a reaction. In addition to the mass balance constraints¹¹, environmental constraints based on nutrient availability, the relational constraint of reaction rates with concentrations of metabolites, and thermodynamic constraints were imposed as necessary. The effects of gene expressions were incorporated as regulatory constraints on the model as the cell adapted to change in media or gene knockouts¹⁴. The non-growth-associated ATP maintenance demand was estimated to be 5.00 mmol/gDCW.hr in CDM media and 7.91 mmol/gDCW.hr in CDMG media in this study, according to the established protocol in absence of chemostat growth data¹²⁴. In CDMG media, glucose uptake rate was limited to 10 mmol/gDW.hr with other nutrients set to be in excess (see Supplementary Data 9 for details). In CDM media, glucose uptake rate was set to zero.

2.3. Model curation

The preliminary reconstruction underwent extensive manual curation steps, as outlined below:

Rectification of reaction imbalances: To ensure that each of the reactions in the model is chemically balanced, the metabolite formula and the stoichiometry of the reactions were checked against biochemical databases^{1,3,130,131}. In total, 197 reactions (excluding the biomass reaction, demand, sink, and exchange reactions) were found to be imbalanced in terms of proton, carbon, nitrogen, oxygen or sulfur. Most of these reactions (*i.e.*, 182 reactions) were fixed for proton imbalance and four reactions were fixed for imbalance in other elements. For balancing the reactions imbalanced in protons, the protonation state consistent with the reaction set in the preliminary model was checked and additions/deletions of one or multiple protons or water on either the reactant or the product side were performed. For the other elements, correct

stoichiometry was incorporated into the S-matrix. Nonetheless, a few mass- and charge-imbalanced reactions remained in the model, primarily due to the presence of macromolecules with unspecified “R”-groups and gaps in knowledge about correct reaction mechanisms. These remaining reaction imbalances are common in published genome-scale metabolic models¹³² and given that the overall stoichiometry of the reactions involving these macromolecules is correct, these imbalances do not significantly affect the performance of the model.

Identification and elimination of thermodynamically Infeasible Cycles: One of the limitations of constraint-based genome-scale models is that the mass balance constraints only describe the net accumulation or consumption of metabolites, without restricting the individual reaction fluxes. Therefore, they have an inherent tendency to ignore the loop law for electric circuits which states that there can be no flow through a closed loop in any network at steady state¹⁷. While biochemical conversion cycles like TCA cycle or urea cycle are ubiquitous in a metabolic network model, there can be cycles which do not have any net consumption or production of any metabolite. Therefore, the overall thermodynamic driving force of these cycles are zero, implying that no net flux can flow around these cycles¹⁷. It is important to identify and eliminate these Thermodynamically Infeasible Cycles (TICs) to achieve sensible and realistic metabolic flux distributions.

To identify Thermodynamically Infeasible Cycles in the model, all the nutrient uptakes to the cell were turned off and an optimization formulation called Flux Variability Analysis (FVA) was used¹⁸. FVA maximizes and minimizes each of the reaction fluxes subject to mass balance, environmental, and any artificial (*i.e.*, biomass threshold) constraints¹⁸. The reaction fluxes which hit either the lower bounds or upper bounds are defined as unbounded reactions and were grouped as a linear combination of the null basis of their stoichiometric matrix. These groups are indicative of possible thermodynamically infeasible cycles¹³³.

The preliminary model had 291 reaction fluxes unnecessarily hitting the upper or lower bounds during a Flux Variability Analysis (FVA) when no nutrients were provided. Also, the inconsistent dissipation of ATP and other cofactors, which was persistent in earlier models¹⁰², also existed in the preliminary reconstruction. These two phenomena are observed when the reaction network contains thermodynamically infeasible cycles¹⁷. To eliminate the cycles, duplicate reactions were removed, lumped reaction were turned off or reactions were selectively turned on/off based on available cofactor specificity information (see Appendix A for details). In total, 42 reactions were made irreversible, and four reactions were reversed in directionality either when thermodynamic information and literature evidence were available, or the restrictions assumed did not conflict with any literature evidence but resolved an infeasible cycle (details in Appendix A).

Furthermore, 72 reactions were turned off either due to their improper annotations or to remove lumped or duplicate reactions from the model. For example, the irreversible duplicates for several reactions including acetolactate synthase, aconitase, phosphoribosylaminoimidazole carboxylase, alcohol- NAD oxidoreductase, arginine deiminase, D-ribitol-5-phosphate NAD 2-oxidoreductase, glycerate dehydrogenase, methionine synthase, and ribokinase were removed. Also, based on available cofactor specificity information^{134,135}, reactions such as cytidine kinase (GTP), glycerol-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (NAD), guanylate kinase (GMP:dATP), and homoserine dehydrogenase (NADH) were turned off to ensure correct cofactor usage in these reactions. Reactions involved in polyamine synthesis and degradation were removed due to the lack of convincing evidence of polyamine metabolism in *S. aureus* USA300_FPR3757^{111,126}. After these manual curation steps, the number of unbounded reactions (reaction fluxes hitting either the upper or the lower bound without any nutrient uptake) was reduced to seven. At this step, the model was checked for erroneous generation of energetic cofactors and confirmed that it could not

produce unlimited amount of them without any nutrient input, as described by Zomorodi and Maranas¹³³ and followed in previous modeling studies by us^{7,8,33,136,137} and other groups^{138,139}.

Gapfilling: The annotation of *S. aureus* USA300_FPR3757 genome in the KEGG database was next used to bridge several network gaps in the model. At this stage, the model contained 528 blocked reactions compared to 784 in the preliminary reconstruction. While this was a significant improvement, the model still contained a greater number of blocked reactions than other similar-sized models¹⁰⁴. The blocked reactions were not removed at the current stage because they contained proper gene annotation information but either their terminal dead-end metabolite was beyond the scope of the model or no convincing evidence (*e.g.*, high-score annotations) for filling the gap was available. The model reconstruction process, pathway distribution, and overlap of reactions with other *S. aureus* models are shown in Figure 2.1 and the comparative model statistics are presented in Table 2.1.

2.4. Evaluation of growth profiles of mutants in NTML

Pre-cultures of wild-type and isogenic transposon mutant strains from the NTML library were grown overnight aerobically in 384-well plates containing 100 μ L of Tryptic Soy Broth (TSB)/well with 14 mM glucose. The overnight cultures (1 μ L) were seeded into a fresh 384-well plate containing TSB (100 μ L/well) using a solid 384 pin tool (V & P Scientific) and cultured for 24 h at 37°C under maximum agitation in a TECAN microplate reader. Preculture ODs were not specifically standardized due to the large number of mutants in this collection. Growth was monitored by recording the optical density (OD₆₀₀) of cultures for 24 h at 30-minute intervals. The area under the growth curve (AUC) was calculated as a measure of growth for each strain and used for comparative analyses.

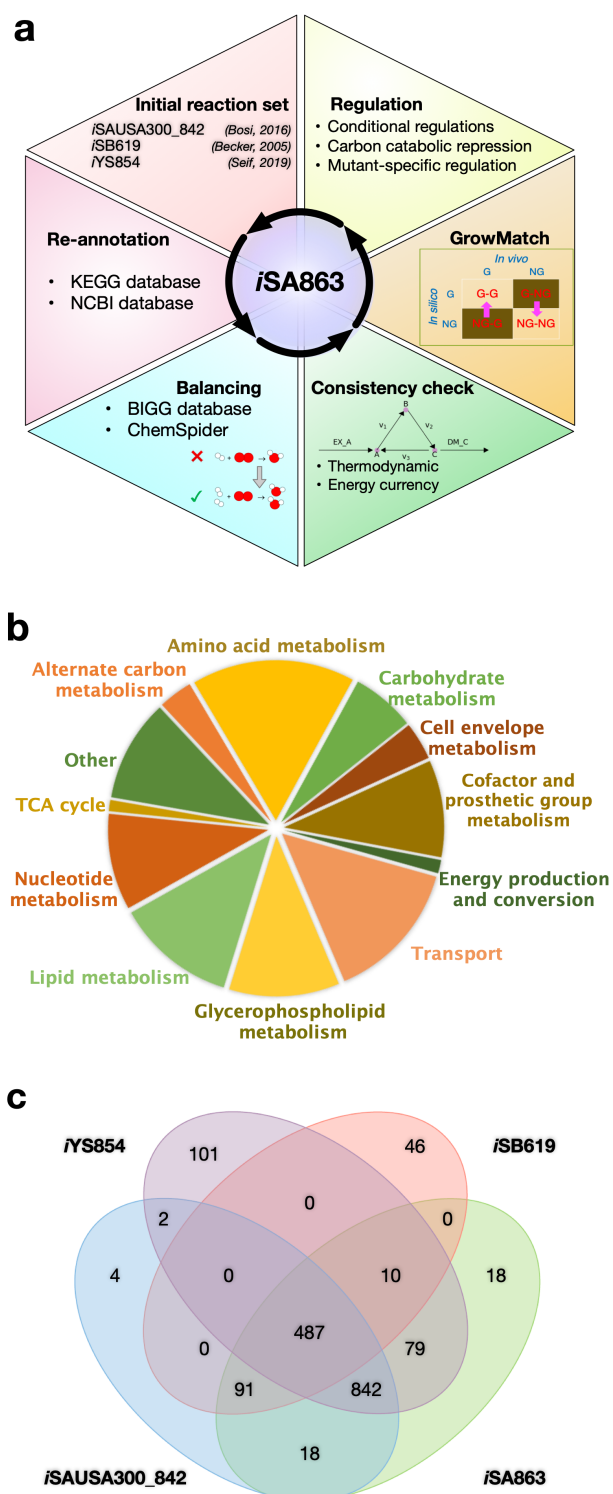


Figure 2.1: Overall view of the iSA863 model reconstruction: (a) The schematic of the reconstruction and curation process for iSA863, (b) pathway distribution of metabolic reactions, and (c) overlap of reactions between recent genome-scale metabolic reconstructions of *S. aureus*.

Table 2.1: Comparison of model statistics between recent *S. aureus* metabolic models.

	<i>iSB619</i> ¹⁰³	<i>iSAUSA300_FPR3757</i> ¹⁰²	<i>iYS854</i> ¹⁰⁴	<i>iSA863</i> (this work)
Genes	619	842**	854	863
Reactions	640	1517	1440	1545
Metabolites	571	1431	1327	1379 (1159 internal)
Imbalanced reactions*	-	490	-	0
Blocked reactions	108(~17%)	784(~52%)	428(~30%)	528(~34%)
Unbounded reactions	-	291(~19%)	53(~19%)	7(~0.5%)

* excluding reactions with unspecified macromolecular formula

**732 associated with reactions

2.5. Gene essentiality analyses

Metabolic robustness of an organism in the event of genetic manipulations are attributed to the essentiality of the respective gene(s) under a specific nutrient medium or regulatory condition¹⁰⁷.

In any metabolic reconstruction, there are either missing necessary functionalities in the model or erroneous pathways present in the model, mainly due to missing or wrong annotation information. To identify these inconsistencies in the model, *in silico* essential and non-essential genes were identified by turning off the reaction(s) catalyzed by the gene following the Boolean logic of the Gene-Protein-Reaction (GPR) relationships and estimating growth as a result of the

deletion. Isozymes (i.e., proteins/genes with an “OR” relationship) for essential reactions are not considered as essential, and for reaction catalyzed by protein with multiple subunits (i.e., proteins/genes with an “AND” relationship), each gene responsible for each subunit is considered essential. A mutant was classified as lethal if its growth rate is below a preset threshold. Essential genes with the threshold values of 1%, 10%, 25% and 50% of the wild-type growth rate were estimated. A 1% or 10% threshold did not have any difference on the number of essential genes and following conventions^{8,118} used in the community, the 10% threshold was used in this study.

Our growth evaluation experiment revealed varying degrees of growth inhibition of the NTML mutants compared to the wild-type strain and identified subtle disagreements in gene essentiality predictions of other studies^{101,140-144}. Therefore, the true set of essential genes required further scrutiny, which is why, as a conservative estimate, I used a consensus set of essential genes by utilizing the existing knowledge base and our own experimental findings^{101,140-144}, as explained in detail in the Appendix B. Most of the essential genes were determined by randomly inserting transposons into *S. aureus* and excluding mutations that remained after growing the cells^{140,141,143}. Genes reported to be essential in any sources were considered essential unless there was evidence suggesting otherwise^{101,140-144}. There were three types of positive evidence. First, mutants obtained from Nebraska’s Transposon Mutant Library^{117,145} were not considered essential unless it was found to be domain-essential¹⁴⁰. This is because the transposon may have inserted in a non-essential part of the gene, allowing a partially functional protein to be formed. Second, if the gene was found to be essential at only 43°C, then it is evident that the gene was incorrectly found to be essential in literature because of a high-temperature plasmid curing step in the processes used in the other literature sources¹⁴⁰. Third, if the gene was found to be essential using a promoterless transposon insert, but not with promoter-containing methodologies, then the gene is upstream of an essential gene, and other sources found it to be essential due to polar effects that

disrupt expression¹⁴⁰. The step-by-step methodology used in determining core essential gene set is illustrated in Appendix B.

Out of the consensus set of the essential genes, 167 metabolic genes that are present in the *iSA863* metabolic model were considered for further model refinements. The results of the *in silico* growth estimation were compared with these experimental evidences, and the genes were classified based on the matches and mismatches between *in silico* and *in vivo* results. Correct model predictions for non-essential and essential genes are denoted by GG and NGNG, while wrong model predictions for non-essential and essential genes are denoted by NGG and GNG, respectively. GNG inconsistencies imply that the metabolic model erroneously contains reactions that complement for the lost gene function. In contrast, NGG inconsistencies are generally indicative of missing or poor annotations in the model.

2.6. Using GrowMatch to resolve Growth and No-growth inconsistencies

To resolve the growth and no-growth inconsistencies in the model, an automated procedure called GrowMatch was used¹¹⁸. Correct model predictions for non-essential and essential genes were denoted by GG and NGNG, while wrong model predictions for non-essential and essential genes were denoted by NGG and GNG, respectively in which the first of the two terms (“G” or “NG”) corresponds to *in silico* and the second term refers to *in vivo* observations. GrowMatch tries to reconcile GNG predictions by suppressing spurious functionalities that were mistakenly included in the model and NGG predictions by adding missing functionalities to the model while maintaining the already identified correct growth and no-growth predictions¹¹⁸. Every suggested GrowMatch modification was filtered for the resolution of conflict following the procedure of Henry *et al.* in 2009¹⁴⁶.

The overall impact of applying Growmatch is shown in Figure 2.2 (a: before Growmatch and b: after). The specificity increased from 52% to 60.5%, the sensitivity increased from 87% to 89%, the false viability rate decreased from 48% to 39.5%, and the accuracy increased from 80% to 84%. In comparison, the specificity, sensitivity, false viability rate, and accuracy of *i*YS854¹⁰⁴ could be calculated to be 50.6%, 93.2%, 49.4%, and 85%, respectively. To resolve the NGG inconsistencies, metabolic reactions were added from highly-curated metabolic models^{20,146} as well as the Modelseed database³. A total of five reactions were added to the model and three reactions were allowed to go in the reverse direction based on literature evidence or thermodynamic information, which reduced the number of NGGs by 12. It should be noted here that while Growmatch could suggest multiple solutions to fix an NGG inconsistency, every suggestion needs to be manually scrutinized and filtered out if it does not have strong literature suggestion indicating a possible gap in the genome annotation or worsens the thermodynamic infeasibility in the model. Model predictions of essential genes were further improved upon the removal of spurious reactions and genes. To this end, six reactions that did not have either any gene associated with them (orphan reactions) or proper gene annotations, were removed from the model, resulting in an 8% reduction in GNGs. 81 of the GrowMatch predicted resolution strategies were not accepted because they resulted in conflicts with correct growth (GG) and no-growth (NGNG) predictions in the model.

It was observed that the majority of the GNG inconsistencies fall in the category of metal ion/proton antiporters and amino-acid-tRNA ligases, which indicates that non-*s. aureus*-specific and/or incorrectly annotated reactions might be present in the network. It should be noted that attempting to reconcile every GNG and NGG inconsistency is out of scope of this work and not tractable with the existing knowledgebase. Since Growmatch solutions are only preliminary *in silico* suggestions, these gene functions need to be further verified by experimentation to enrich our knowledge about the correct genome annotation and regulatory effects.

a		Before Growmatch	
		<i>in vivo</i>	
		G	NG
<i>in silico</i>	G	585	80
	NG	86	87
		Specificity = 52 %	
		Sensitivity = 87 %	
		False Viability Rate (FVR) = 48 %	
		Accuracy = 80%	

b		After Growmatch	
		<i>in vivo</i>	
		G	NG
<i>in silico</i>	G	622	66
	NG	74	101
		Specificity = 60.5 %	
		Sensitivity = 89 %	
		False Viability Rate (FVR) = 39.5 %	
		Accuracy = 84%	

Figure 2.2: Growth-no growth (G-NG) prediction matrices: (a) before and (b) after reconciliation of growth-no growth inconsistency by GrowMatch procedure. Specificity = $\#NGNG/(\#NGNG + \#GNG)$, sensitivity or true viable rate (TVR) = $\#GG/(\#GG + \#NGG)$, false viable rate (FVR) = $\#GNG/(\#GNG + \#NGNG)$, and accuracy = $(\#GG + \#NGNG)/(\#GG + \#GNG + \#NGG + \#NGNG)$.

2.7. Model validation and refinement: Incorporation of regulation

An automated procedure like GrowMatch can significantly improve the gene essentiality predictions in the model. However, without extensive validation against experimental data and manual curation, it is difficult to obtain biologically significant and meaningful prediction capability from the model. Hence, the model was validated against multiple experimental observations from previous studies and results obtained in the current work for further refinements. In this step, conditional regulations, via a valve approach¹⁰, were incorporated into the model to achieve biologically meaningful distribution of fluxes that sharpened the model predictions of mutant growth phenotype and metabolite excretion behavior. Gene-Protein-Reaction (GPR) Boolean relationships for each of the genes were used to determine the corresponding reactions to be regulated in model simulations in different conditions. If a reaction

in catalyzed by multiple isozymes, the reaction was only suppressed if all the isozymes were downregulated in a certain condition. For a reaction catalyzed by multiple subunit proteins, it was suppressed if any of the genes responsible for a subunit was downregulated. To simulate the condition-specific and mutant-specific repressions, the allowable flux ranges were limited to a fraction of their maximum wild-type flux range. To assess the effect of the level of repression, I performed a sensitivity analysis using repression effect simulating 10%, 25%, 50% and 90% of maximum wild-type flux space. The full list of regulations can be found in Appendix C.

A major regulatory system that was incorporated in the model was the carbon catabolite repression, which is a well-studied global regulatory process in low-GC Gram-positive bacteria in the presence of a preferred carbon source (e.g., glucose) that induces the repression of genes involved in the metabolism of alternative carbon sources (e.g., amino acids)^{113,120}. In addition, SrrAB and Rex-dependent transcriptional regulation are prominent driving forces of metabolic flux through respiratory metabolism that was integrated into the model¹⁴⁷⁻¹⁴⁹. Furthermore, mutant-specific repression of respiration, histidine and ornithine metabolism, and pyruvate metabolism were imposed on the model for the *menD* mutant¹¹⁹.

2.8. Model validation and refinement: Growth phenotypes study

The essentiality predictions for 29 amino acid catabolic pathway genes in the model was validated against the mutant growth phenotypes evaluated in a previous study¹¹². The mutants were grown in a chemically defined medium (CDM) supplemented with 18 amino acids but lacking glucose. That study¹¹² found that 11 of the mutations did not cause any growth defect, while 11 mutations caused intermediate growth defect and seven mutations were lethal. The model failed to recapitulate growth phenotype for nine (*ald1/ald2*- aldehyde dehydrogenase, *aspA*- aspartate aminotransferase, *gltA*- citrate synthase, *sdhA*- succinate dehydrogenase, *sdaAA/sdaAB*- serine dehydratase, *ansA*- asparaginase, *arcA1/arcA2*- arginine deiminase, and

rocF- arginase) out of the 29 mutants, which warranted further investigation and refinements in the relevant pathways in the model. The *gudB* mutant did not appear to be an essential gene in the model simulation because other genes including D-alanine transaminase (*dat*) and aspartate transaminase (*aspA*) could convert glutamate to alpha-ketoglutarate. Based on information about kinetic limitation on alanine uptake¹⁵⁰ and the experimentally measured uptake values reported by Seif *et al*¹⁰⁴, a tighter constraint on alanine uptake of 0.4 mmol/gDW.hr was imposed in the model, which resulted in a correct prediction of the essentiality of the *gudB* gene. The essentiality of *sucC* and *sucA* genes was ensured in the model by rectifying the direction of the alternate pathway consisting of succinyldiaminopimelate transaminase (*dapE*) and tetrahydrodipicolinate succinylase (*dapD*). In addition to that, the TCA cycle reactions converting citrate to succinyl-CoA were constrained to allow flux towards the forward direction only. Two of the gaps in the histidine transport pathway and proline catabolism were filled during the refinement process to allow for utilization of these alternate carbon sources in the absence of glucose. Ornithine-putrescine antiport, lactate dehydrogenase (ferricytochrome), malic enzyme (NADP), and succinyldiaminopimelate transaminase were removed from the model due to the lack of evidence in *S. aureus*. Upon these refinements, the model was able to correctly predict 24 (out of 29) of the mutant phenotypes, except *gltA*, *acnA*, *icd*, *fumC*, and *rocF* mutants. In comparison, the previous *S. aureus* model *iYS854* failed to predict the growth phenotype for *gudB*, *ald1*, *ald2*, *pyc*, *argD* and *gltA* mutants¹⁰⁴. The model refinements in the central metabolic pathway in terms of correction of reaction directionality, additions, and deletions are shown in Figure 2.3.

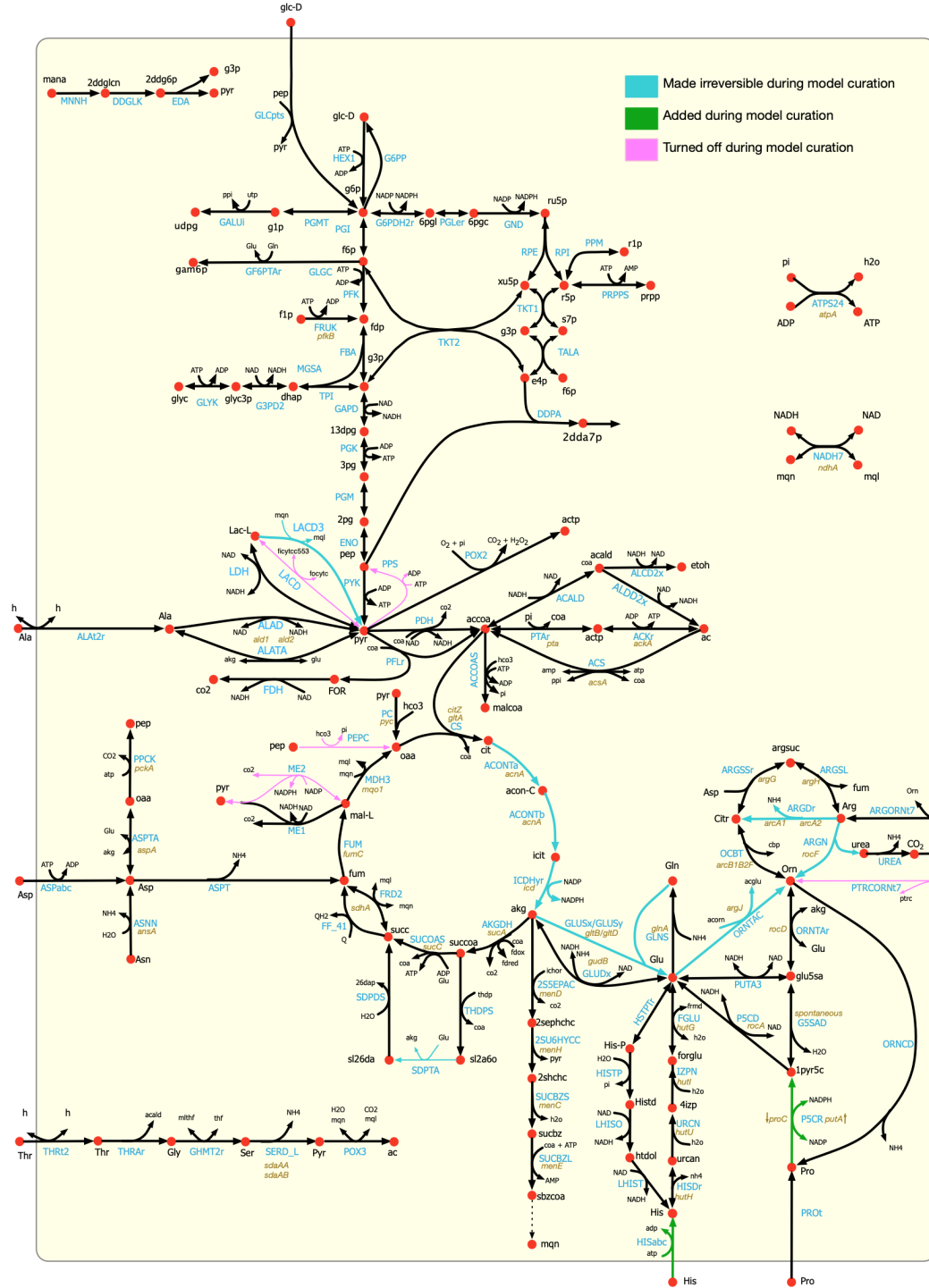


Figure 2.3: Refinements in the central metabolic pathway of the model *iSA863* showing correction of reaction directionality, additions, and deletions.

2.9. Model validation and refinement: Metabolite excretion profiles of mutants

In addition to the model refinements mentioned in the preceding section, we determined the metabolite excretion profiles of eight mutants during exponential growth (Table 2.2) in CDM and CDMG (CDM media with added glucose) media. The mutants considered were *pyc* (pyruvate carboxylase), *citZ* (citrate synthase), *sucA* (2-oxoglutarate dehydrogenase), *ackA* (acetate kinase), *gudB* (glutamate dehydrogenase), *ndhA* (NADH dehydrogenase), *menD* (menaquinone biosynthesis protein), and *atpA* (a subunit of ATPase). These mutants were selected for their potential in carbon and nitrogen redirection in the cell that affect glycolysis, TCA cycle, gluconeogenesis, Electron Transport Chain (ETC), cellular redox potential, overflow metabolism, and fitness, as was evident by the growth inhibition of these mutants in our experiment.

Chemically Defined Media (CDM) was prepared as previously described by Hussain, Hastings and White¹⁵¹ with minor modifications to amino acid content. Amino acids were diluted to final concentrations in the media from working stocks, as described by Vitko and Richardson¹⁵².

Briefly, the media contained the following components: Na₂HPO₄·2H₂O, 10 g/L; KH₂PO₄, 3 g/L; MgSO₄·7H₂O, 0.5 g/L; Biotin, 0.1 mg/L; Nicotinic acid, 2 mg/L; D-Pantothenic Acid Ca salt, 2 mg/L; Pyridoxal, 4 mg/L; Pyridoxamine dihydrochloride, 4 mg/L; Riboflavin, 2 mg/L; Thiamin hydrochloride, 2 mg/L; Adenine sulfate, 20 mg/L; Guanine hydrochloride, 20 mg/L; CaCl₂·6H₂O, 10 mg/L; MnSO₄, 5 mg/L; (NH₄)₂SO₄, 6 mg/L; FeSO₄·6H₂O, 6 mg/L. The individual amino acids were diluted 100-fold into CDM from stock solutions prepared as follows: L-Aspartic acid, 15 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Alanine 10 g/L in dH₂O; L-Arginine, 10 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Cystine, 5 g/L in 1N HCl; Glycine, 10 g/L in dH₂O; L-Glutamic acid, 15 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Histidine, 10 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Isoleucine, 15 g/L in 1M NH₄OH; L-Lysine, 10 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Leucine, 15 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Methionine, 10 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Phenylalanine, 10 g/L in 1M NH₄OH; L-Proline, 15 g/L in dH₂O; L-Serine, 10 g/L in dH₂O; L-Threonine, 15 g/L in dH₂O; L-Tryptophan, 10 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Tyrosine, 10 g/L in 1N HCl; L-Valine, 15 g/L in dH₂O. 10

g/L Glucose was added for CDMG media. Cultures were cultivated in 250 ml flasks with a 10:1 flask;volume ratio and aerated at 250 rpm in 37°C. To determine the metabolite excretion profile of various strains, cell-free culture supernatants were analyzed by HPLC for multiple weak acids, acetoin, and sugars as previously described. Briefly, the analysis was performed isocratically at 0.5 mL/min and 65°C using a Biorad Aminex HPX-87H cation exchange column with 0.13N H₂SO₄ as the mobile phase. The peaks corresponding to various metabolites were identified by their retention time obtained by using genuine standards. Absolute concentrations were determined from calibration curves specific to each metabolite. The excretion rates were calculated from the concentration values at two time points (0h and 3h) and normalizing the slope against the difference in optical densities corresponding to those time points (data not shown). Ammonia and urea were measured using a kit (R-biopharm) according to the manufacturer's protocol. Since the metabolite excretion rates are semiquantitative due to only two data point being considered, a qualitative comparison approach between model predictions and experimental measurements was employed in this work.

Table 2.2: Metabolite excretion rates of multiple *S. aureus* mutants with altered carbon and nitrogen metabolism in CDMG and CDM culture supernatants (μM/OD₆₀₀/h).

Strain	A-KG	Pyruvate	Lactate	Acetate	Acetoin	Glucose*	Urea	Ammonia
CDMG media								
WT	10±1	—	150±10	1120±50	1±1	3070±164	60±37	20±22
<i>ackA</i>	20±3	150±18	80±9	330±13	170±10	2070±440	70±38	—
<i>sucA</i>	10±0	—	150±12	1110±32	1±2	3520±142	120±5	160±284
<i>gudB</i>	10±0	—	140±2	1120±63	—	3400±275	70±70	—
<i>ndhA</i>	10±1	—	500±13	620±19	—	2240±140	20 ±19	—
<i>citZ</i>	10±0	—	120±11	1250±9	4±6	3750±199	30±58	—

<i>pyc</i>	—	—	140±10	1220±96	—	3320±99	20±34	—
<i>atpA</i>	10±9	10±13	185±13	1760±16	—	2000±627	—	10±17
<i>menD</i>	—	2±4	1300±152	30±59	—	500±68	16±22	65±90
CDM media								
WT	1±2	—	—	300±15	—	—	—	790±22
<i>ackA</i>	10±2	—	—	—	—	—	20±19	520±141
<i>sucA</i>	170±3	—	—	290±6	—	—	20±18	570±132
<i>gudB</i>	—	—	—	210±14	1±1	—	20±25	420±74
<i>ndhA</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	710±55
<i>citZ</i>	—	—	—	670±11	1±2	—	—	850±97
<i>pyc</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	10±9	680±76
<i>atpA</i>	—	—	—	—	—	—	40±14	630±8
<i>menD</i> **	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

- not measured

* Rate of glucose consumption

** Not determined due to lack of growth of *menD* mutant in this media

In general, supplementation of glucose (CDMG) as the primary carbon source resulted in the excretion of acetate as the major byproduct in all mutants (Table 2.2). In CDM, the *ackA*, *gudB*, *ndhA*, *atpA*, and *menD* mutants displayed delayed growth kinetics (see Figure 2.4). Acetate remained a major byproduct of strains in CDM due to amino acid deamination, as evidenced by ammonia excretion (Table 2.2). As carbon flux through the ATP-generating Pta-AckA pathway is significant in *S. aureus*^{95,112}, I also observed the excretion of pyruvate and redirection of 75% of the carbon flux towards acetoin and α -ketoglutarate in the *ackA* mutant (Table 2.2). Mutations that affected respiration (*ndhA* and *menD*) of *S. aureus* resulted in increased levels of lactate production to maintain cellular redox when grown in CDMG (Table 2.2). The disruption of ATP

production due to mutation of *atpA* was offset by increased acetate production and glucose consumption. The increased flux of glucose through the Pta-AckA pathway to generate acetate likely compensated for the decrease in ATP production due to a faulty ATPase.

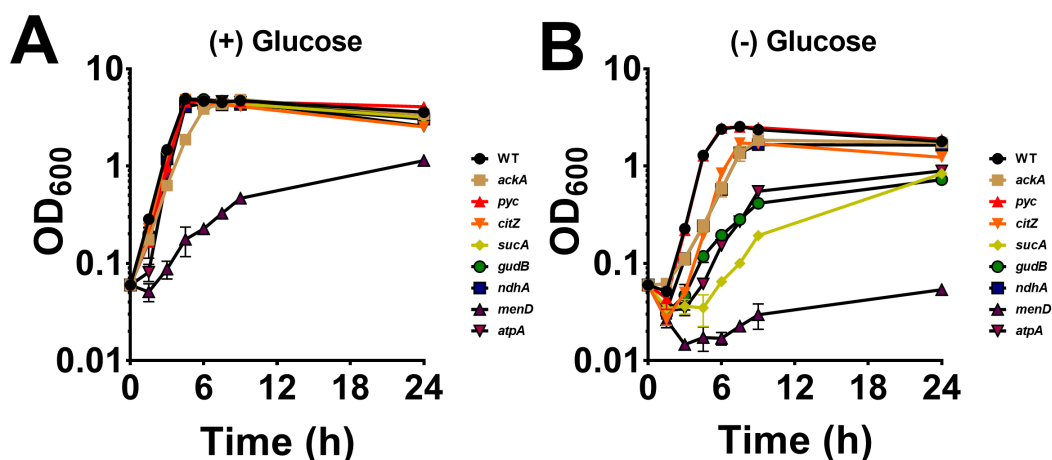


Figure 2.4: Growth curve for the mutants in (A) CDMG and (B) CDM media.

Each of the mutants exhibited a deviation of the metabolic flux space (defined as the range between the minimum and maximum flux through reactions) compared to the wild-type strain, as illustrated in Figure 2.5. The redistribution of flux dictates how the different mutants excrete different metabolites. Among the eight mutants, the model-predicted excretion patterns for acetate and lactate in *sucA* and *ackA* mutants agreed with the experimental results of decreased excretion in CDMG media, compared to the wild-type strain. The Pta-AckA pathway is known to supply a major portion of the ATP required for growth¹¹⁰. With the *atpA* gene turned off in the model, Pta-AckA pathway supplied most of the ATP demand, which increased the acetate production in CDMG media for the *atpA* mutant compared to the wild-type. In CDMG media, the model-predicted excretion profile for urea in all the mutants matched with the experimental observations. In CDM media, the model predictions of higher urea excretion compared to the wild-type strain agreed with the experimental observations for *pyc*, *gudB*, *ndhA*, and *menD*.

mutants. Similar to the experimental results, excretion of ammonia was predicted by the model in all mutants when glucose was absent (CDM media). These correct predictions can be attributed to the deamination of the amino acids consumed in CDM media when the cell adapts to amino acids due to CcpA-mediated control of amino acid metabolism. The Rex and SrrAB repression on central carbon metabolism allowed the model to correctly simulate the oxygen deprivation in the model, which, in turn, resulted in correct predictions of decreased acetate excretion by the *ndhA* mutant in both CDM and CDMG media. Rex and SrrAB-mediated repression of pyruvate formate lyase (PFLr), alcohol dehydrogenase (ACALD, ALDD2x), and other pathways downstream of pyruvate shifted carbon flux away from the acetate production. At the same time, the flux space for lactate dehydrogenase (LDH) widened, which allowed for more lactate excretion in the CDMG media. Mutant-specific regulations and refinements also improved the model's predictive capacity for *menD* and *pyc* mutants. Incorporation of condition-specific and mutant-specific regulations were important to capture the biologically meaningful phenotypic behavior, which is evident from the observation that the unregulated model could only predict approximately 10 out of 24 cases in CDMG and 16 out of 24 cases in CDM media, while incorporation of those regulations resulted in 18 out of 24 correct predictions in CDMG and 20 out of 24 correct predictions in CDM media.

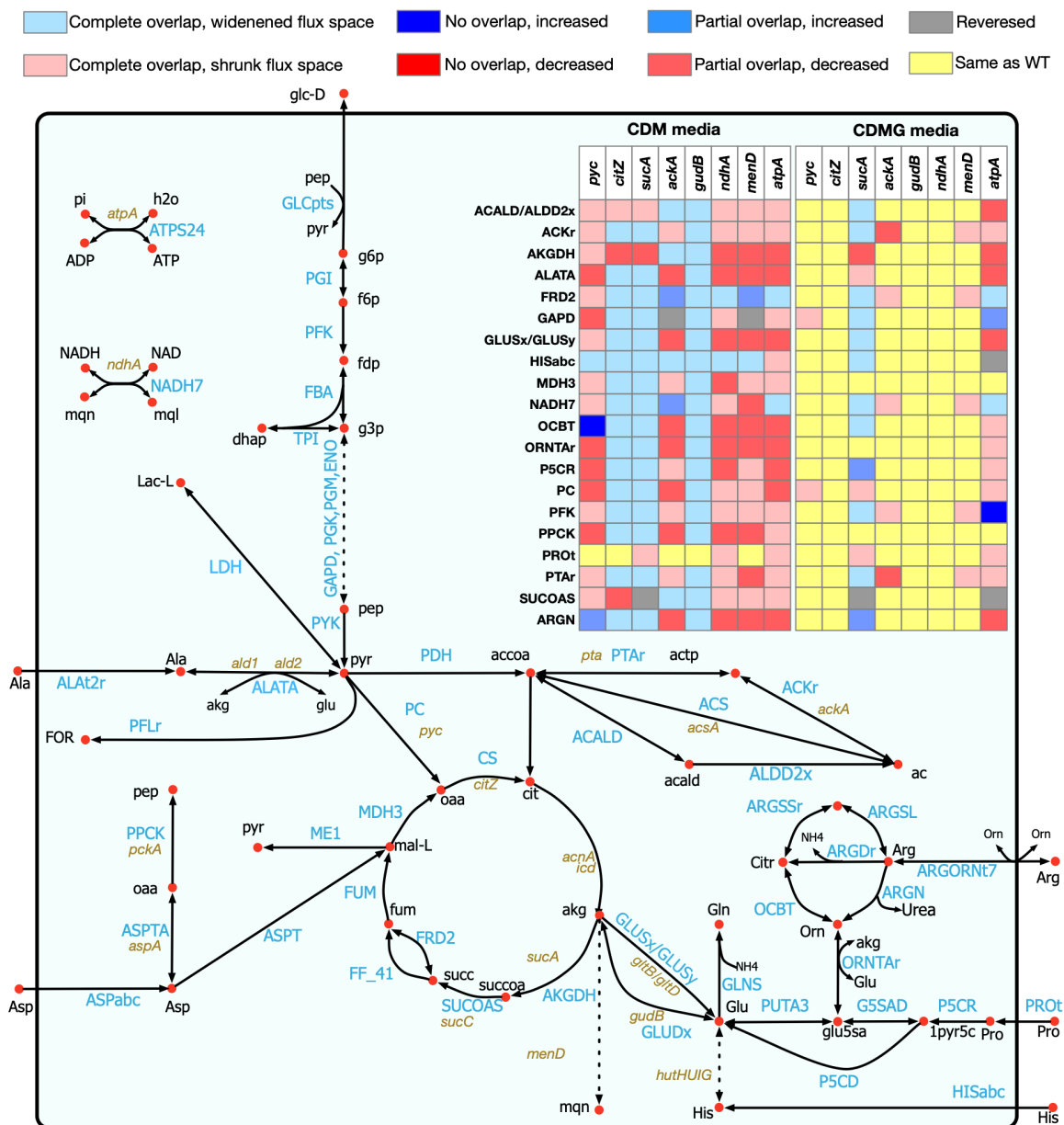


Figure 2.5: Shifts in flux space for eight mutants in the central carbon and nitrogen metabolic pathway. Every row in the table (inset) denotes a reaction as identified in the pathway map. The relative shifts compared to the wild-type flux space are color-coded according to the legends.

While the incorporation of the CcpA, Rex and SrrAB regulations was critical in capturing the physiological behavior of *S. aureus* by the model, it should be noted that there are still gaps in our knowledge about the quantitative repression effect on the reaction fluxes in the presence of these

regulators. To explore the quantitative effect of repression on the mutant phenotypes, different levels of repression (10%, 25%, 50% and 90% of the maximum wild-type flux space) was imposed on the model and metabolite excretion behavior was observed (data not shown). The different levels of repression showed varied degrees of agreement with experimental observation, with the 50% of the wild-type cutoff performing the best overall. However, there were specific cases when the 50% cutoff was not highly predictive. For example, in CDMG media, ammonia production was not predicted in the *menD*, *atpA*, and *sucA* mutants by the model with a 50% cutoff, which was observed experimentally. Upon further investigation, it was observed that relaxing the repressions (to 90% of the wild-type flux space), the discrepancies were removed. In addition, a stronger repression effect (10%-25% of wild-type) on the reactions downstream of pyruvate redirected a portion of the carbon flux to acetolactate and resulted in acetoin excretion, which was not observed with a more relaxed (50%-90% of wild-type) repression effect. In CDMG media, the *citZ* mutant correctly predicted the excretion pattern of acetate because, with the reduced flux space for the TCA cycle reactions, more carbon could be directed to the Pta-AckA pathway. However, in the CDM media, when amino acids were the primary source of carbon, deletion of the *citZ* gene did change the model predicted flux space in the Pta-AckA pathway, and hence could not capture the decrease in acetate excretion rate. The reason for these inconsistencies could be either the lack of a complete understanding of the regulatory processes that affects the relationship between amino acid catabolism, urea cycle, TCA cycle and pyruvate metabolism or the inherent non-linearity that exists between gene expressions and flux levels in some cases (*i.e.*, a limitation of any regulation-incorporating methods in a metabolic model¹⁰), and therefore, warrant further investigation.

2.10. Model validation and refinement: Carbon catabolism capacity

In order to further test the accuracy of the model, the growth predictive capability of the model was validated against a recent study of carbon source utilization by *S. aureus* strain USA300-TCH1516 by Seif *et al.*¹⁰⁴. Out of the 69 carbon sources tested, the authors observed growth on 53 metabolites and no growth on 16 metabolites in their BIOLOG experiment. Our model correctly predicted growth on 41 and no-growth on 12 of the carbon sources, and falsely predicted growth on four and no-growth on 12 carbon sources (see Appendix D for details). In comparison, *i*YS854 correctly predicted growth on 42 and no-growth on five of the carbon sources, and falsely predicted growth on 11 and no-growth on 11 carbon sources. Overall, our model achieved a specificity of 75%, a precision of 91%, and an accuracy of 77%, which in general are either at par with or better than previously developed models¹⁰⁴ and further demonstrates the improved predictive capability of this new model.

2.11. Conclusions

In the current study, an updated and comprehensive genome-scale metabolic model of the methicillin-resistant human pathogen *S. aureus* USA300_FPR3757 was reconstructed from the previous strain specific models¹⁰²⁻¹⁰⁴, amended using annotations based on KEGG database¹, and refined and validated based on published and new experimental results. Strain USA300 FPR3757 is one of the common MRSA strains with available genome annotation (GenBank accession number NC_007793.1) and is closely related to the strain JE2¹¹⁶. While the Nebraska Transposon Mutant Library¹¹⁷ was developed for JE2, the *S. aureus* USA300 FPR3757 chromosomal genome sequence was used to map transpositions of *bursa aurealis* into the genome of *S. aureus* JE2, since the annotated genome sequence of strain JE2 was not available at that time. Therefore, I chose to utilize the existing knowledgebase. Reactions were examined and fixed to ensure chemical and charge balance and thermodynamic consistencies. The extensive manual curation performed on the preliminary reconstruction resulted in improved prediction capabilities and

successful capture of experimentally observed metabolic traits. All these demonstrate the necessity of exhaustive manual scrutiny and rectification of automated reconstructions. Further experimental results from gene essentiality, mutant growth and metabolite excretion studies enabled high-resolution model refinements to further enhance the predictive capabilities of the model. The final genome-scale metabolic reconstruction (*i*SA863) is therefore a product of the series of automated and manual curation steps.

S. aureus remains a significant threat to human health, which drives a growing number of studies towards understanding how staphylococcal metabolism relates to antibiotic resistance and pathogenesis. Very few studies have addressed these interrelationships from a systems biology perspective, which requires a predictive *in silico* metabolic model capable of capturing the biochemical features of the pathogen. This work addresses these gaps through the development of a detailed metabolic model informed not only from existing resources, such as the NTML, *in silico* genome sequences, annotation databases, and theoretical metabolic stoichiometry but also from our own experimental studies on mutant fitness, gene essentiality, and metabolite excretion profile. The results presented in this work demonstrate the predictive capacity of the new genome-scale metabolic reconstruction of *S. aureus* USA300_FPR3757, *i*SA863, in different environments, utilizing different substrates, and with perturbed genetic contents, which paves the way for a mechanistic understanding of *S. aureus* metabolism. This latest genome-scale model of *S. aureus* demonstrates high performance in capturing gene essentiality, mutant phenotype and substrate utilization behavior observed in experiments. However, the accuracy and prediction capability, as well as the ability to generate model-based drug-target discoveries, can be further enhanced by incorporating extensively vetted flux measurements, quantitative proteomics, and kinetic measurements of metabolic intermediates. The development of a more accurate systems-level metabolic model for *S. aureus* will have a tremendous impact on future scientific discoveries and will be a valuable resource shared among the staphylococcal research community

for the identification and implementation of intervention strategies that are successful against a wide range of pathogenic strains.

Chapter 3

Transcriptomics-guided Discovery of Global Regulatory Mechanisms

During Heat Stress on Developing Rice Seeds

Abiotic stressors such as cold, heat, drought, salt and high concentrations of heavy metals significantly affect the plant vigor and crop yields. In order to adapt to these stress conditions, plants use a suite of strategies such as changing the levels of relative abundance of stress responsive genes and/or proteins that ultimately lead to the large-scale changes in the levels of gene expressions (*i.e.*, transcriptome), protein abundances (*i.e.*, proteome), and metabolite levels (*i.e.*, metabolome) ¹⁵³. However, the information flow as part of a response to environmental cue is not essentially linear. In other words, due to posttranslational mechanism and complex gene to protein associations (among many other factors), expression patterns at the transcript as well as protein levels and metabolite abundances do not always correlate. This constitutes a challenge to understand and then utilize the mechanisms involved in stress tolerance response in plants for crop improvement. Therefore, there is a clear need for a comprehensive systems-level effort to elucidate the phenotypic differences and/or plasticity of rice under these stressful conditions. Such information can be useful for developing biomarkers for breeding stress tolerant rice germplasm.

To elucidate the extent and directional hierarchy of gene regulation in rice seeds under heat stress, I developed and implemented a robust multi-level optimization-based algorithm called Minimal Regulatory Network identifier (MiReN). MiReN could predict the minimal regulatory relationship between a gene and its potential regulators from our temporal transcriptomic dataset. MiReN predictions for global regulators including stress-responsive gene *Slender Rice 1 (SLR1)* and disease resistance gene *XA21* were validated with published literature. It also predicted novel

regulatory influences of other major regulators such as Kinesin-like proteins KIN12C and STD1, and WD repeat-containing protein WD40. Out of the 228 stress-responsive transcription factors identified, I predicted *de novo* regulatory influences on three major groups (MADS-box M-type, MYB, and bZIP) and investigated their physiological impacts during stress. Overall, MiReN results can facilitate new experimental studies to enhance our understanding of global regulatory mechanisms triggered during heat stress, which can potentially accelerate the development of stress-tolerant cultivars.

3.1. Introduction

Rice (*Oryza sativa*) is the primary food crop for more than half of the human population. Rice has a highly mature genomics and genetic toolbox with multiple high-quality finished genomes, 3000 rice resequenced genomes, and efficient genetic engineering and gene editing protocols. Rice yield, nutrient content, and cooking quality are highly sensitive to abiotic stresses. This is particularly true for high temperatures during reproductive development when the grains are transitioning through rapid development and grain weight accumulation¹⁵⁴⁻¹⁵⁸. This poses a serious threat to global food security with the increasing atmospheric temperature. Therefore, there is a clear need for a comprehensive effort to elucidate the phenotypic differences and/or plasticity of rice under these stressful conditions. Such information can be useful for developing biomarkers for breeding stress tolerant rice germplasm. Since rice shares extensive synteny and collinearity with other grasses and monocot crops¹⁵⁹⁻¹⁶¹, fundamental discoveries in rice can also be leveraged for improving other major monocot crops of high economic importance such as maize, wheat and sorghum, as well as candidate energy crops such as switchgrass¹⁶². However, due to the complex nature of protein translation, folding, and degradation, complex formation, posttranslational modification, allosteric regulation, and substrate availability, the expression patterns at the transcript as well as protein levels and metabolite abundances do not always correlate linearly¹⁶³. This becomes even more complicated since the time frame for imposition of

abiotic stresses can vary widely, thus creating stress-specific response thresholds at cellular and whole-plant level. Heat stress typically can occur more rapidly relative to some of the other stressors such as drought and nutrient deficiency, and therefore, mitigates some of the temporal challenges.

A number of studies focused on identifying heat stress-responsive genes and understanding the molecular mechanisms underlying these responses as well as the cellular consequence of these stress responses¹⁶⁴⁻¹⁶⁶. With the fast progress in molecular biology, significant research effort was geared towards uncovering the adaptive and/or defensive mechanisms at the molecular level in plants in stressed conditions^{167,168}. Moreover, the elucidation of the topology of genetic regulatory networks using high-throughput omics data is a pressing challenge driving numerous research efforts¹⁶⁹. For example, Cooper *et al.* focused on developing a network of genes associated with developmental and stress responses by identifying and localizing genes to stress-tolerance trait genetic loci¹⁷⁰. Dasika *et al.* developed an optimization-based framework to infer time delays in gene regulatory networks from expression data¹⁷¹. Chen *et al.* developed BNArray¹⁷², an algorithm implemented in R environment, which statistically evaluates potential high-scoring Bayesian network sets and directed, dense coherent significant sub-networks from microarray data.

A small number of global regulatory genes/proteins usually play a central role in integrating the regulatory architecture of both prokaryotes and eukaryotes and modulates the transcriptional responses to environmental stressors¹⁷³⁻¹⁷⁶. Although previous studies have explored the co-expression patterns of stress-responsive genes, they do not address the hierarchy in regulatory relationships and the role of the major regulatory players. Also, the elucidation of directional hierarchy and the parsimonious nature of the regulatory relationships have not been explicitly addressed yet. Extracting these features requires a careful systems-level analysis of the temporal

gene expression profiles. Some recent studies attempted to address this knowledge gap. Zhang *et al.* proposed Context Based Dependency Network (CBDN), a method for reconstructing directed gene regulatory network¹⁷⁷ by evaluating the magnitude of changes in expression dependencies between genes. To identify major transcriptional regulators in rice involved in the metabolic adjustments necessary for adaptation to drought, Mohanty *et al.* used correlative analysis of the patterns of differential spatio-temporal expression profile and *cis*-element enrichment in leaf, root, and young panicle of rice plants subjected to drought stress during tillering, booting, and panicle elongation stages¹⁷⁸. In a subsequent work, they identified that crosstalk between a number of key transcription factors and different phytohormones is responsible for survival of an *alcohol dehydrogenase 1 (ADH1)*-deficient rice mutant under complete submergence¹⁷⁹. Mueller *et al.* developed an optimization-based algorithm to identify the regulatory influence networks for cyanobacterial strains, namely *Synechocystis* PCC 6803 and *Cyanothece* ATCC 51142¹⁸⁰. While these studies focused on identifying the regulatory effect of known global regulators, a data-driven systematic approach to decipher the molecular mechanisms that drive the expression pattern of these major regulatory players is yet to be developed. Moreover, the overwhelming abundance of multi-level omics data presents a challenge to interpret and incorporate the information into any system-level study of metabolism in an efficient fashion^{181,182}. A reasonably robust and minimal model that incorporates the necessary and sufficient set of regulatory influences grounded on experimental data will be critical. Therefore, a clustering-based method to identify global regulators and to define a minimal network involving the global regulators has the potential to capture the emergent biological shifts and stress response mechanisms while being computationally tractable and efficient.

I attempted to elucidate the heat stress response mechanism in developing rice seeds. The step-by-step workflow is presented in Figure 3.1. To this end, I used differential gene expression analysis on our temporal transcriptomic dataset collected from developing rice seeds under

moderate heat stress. This analysis yielded 6755 stress-responsive genes. Clustering analysis was then used to develop a minimal gene coexpression network and to identify the highly connected “hub” genes. These genes included many functionally important genes producing putative ribosomal proteins, DNA binding domain containing proteins, histone domain containing proteins, complex carbohydrate synthases, proteinase inhibitors, DEFL family proteins, elongation factors, lipase/acylhydrolases and glycosyl hydrolases, kinesin motor domain containing proteins, protease inhibitors, membrane ATPase/synthases, protein kinases, and several groups of transcription factors related to growth, immune system and biotic and abiotic stress response. Once the candidate regulatory genes were identified, Minimal Regulatory Network identifier (MiReN), a Mixed Integer Linear Programming (MILP) optimization-based tool developed in this work, was implemented to decipher the minimal regulatory relationships. MiReN provides the necessary flexibility in predicting the influence of a master regulator on stress-responsive genes and of a group of genes/regulators on important transcription factor(s). MiReN predictions were validated against published gene regulatory information for multiple global regulators in rice, including the stress-responsive gene *Slender Rice 1* (*SLR1*) and the disease resistance gene *XA21*. MiReN was also applied to predict the regulatory extent and directional hierarchy of several known regulators of seed size and quality, and cell division like the kinesin motor-domain containing proteins KIN12C and STD1, and the WD-repeat containing protein OsWD40. Of a total of 228 stress-responsive rice transcription factors identified, I present MiReN-predicted *de novo* regulatory influences on the three major groups of heat stress responsive transcription factors namely MADS-box M-type, MYB, and bZIP and explain how they potentially impact on the physiology of the plant under stress. The novel predictions from MiReN will drive new hypotheses development and experimental designs to further our understanding of plant stress response and subsequently accelerate the identification of genetic intervention strategies for developing stress tolerant crop cultivars.

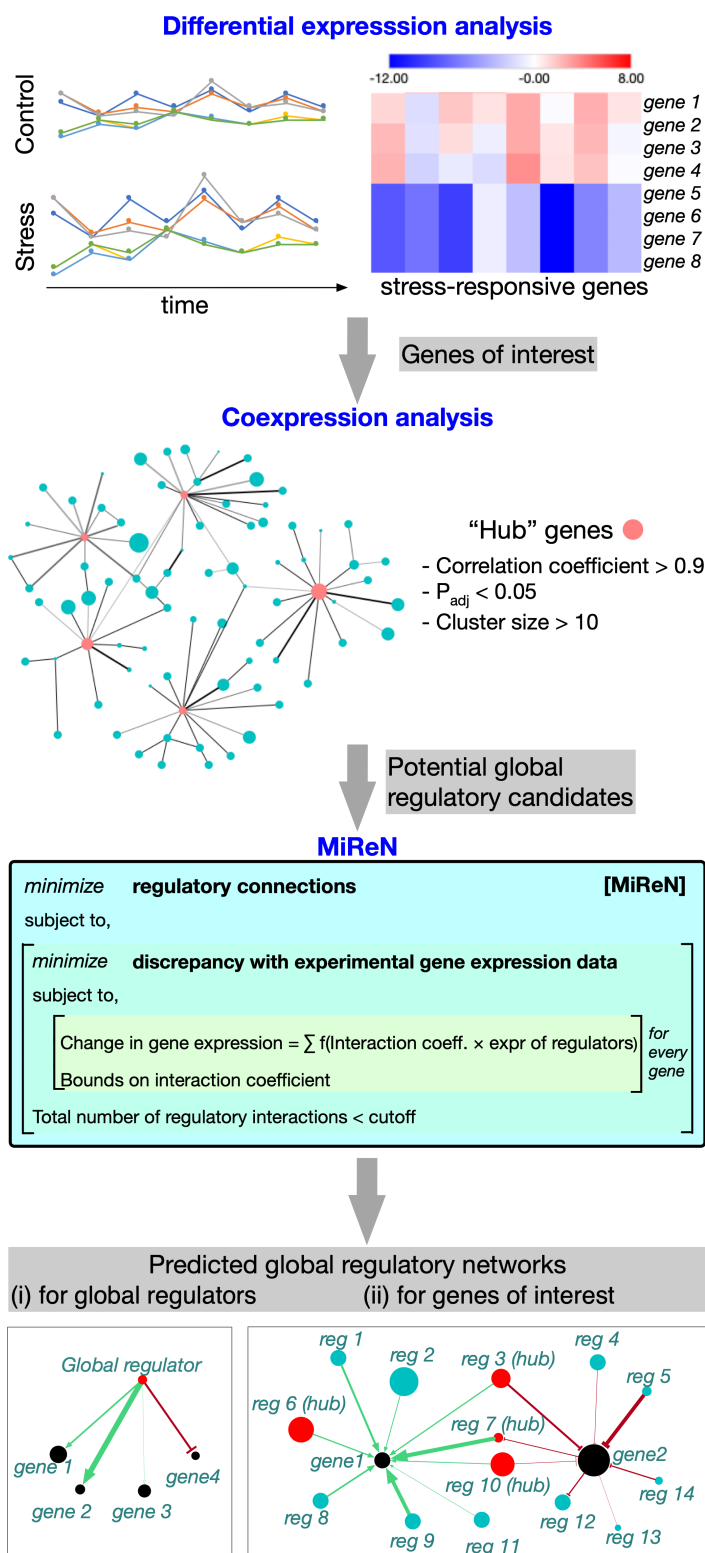


Figure 3.1: Step-by-step workflow to identify stress responsive genes of interest and the potential regulator candidates to be analyzed using the MiReN framework.

3.2. Data collection

Rice (*Oryza sativa*) cv. ‘Kitaake’ plants were grown in 4-inch square pots under optimum greenhouse conditions (16-h-light/8-h-dark cycle at 28°C/ 25°C) until flowering. At flowering, uniformly looking plants were moved to in percival growth chambers maintained at control conditions (28/25 °C, 16/8 h light/dark). The spikelets were marked at time of fertilization on two consecutive days and plants were maintained at control growth chamber conditions. To investigate the transcriptional responses of rice early seed development under heat stress, we exposed the plants to moderate heat stress (35°C). Previous studies show that exposure to short-term moderate heat stress (35°C) during early seed development reduces the seed size at maturity¹⁸³. Therefore, we selected 35°C for simulating the moderate heat stress.

When the marked seeds/spikelets reached to 36 hours after fertilization (HAF) and 12 HAF, half of plants were moved to stress chamber (35 °C). The developing seeds without husk were collected from control and stress plants at time points indicated in Figure 3.2. The time points were decided with an idea to capture early (*i.e.* within few hours after imposing the stress) heat stress responses. Two biological replicates were collected for each of control and stress time-point. For each sample, developing seeds were pooled from 2-3 plants. Total RNA isolated using RNeasy mini-elute kit (Qiagen) was sequenced using illumina-sequencing single end 100 bp reads. RNA-seq analysis including trimming low-quality reads, read alignment and read counting was performed as described in Chen et al., 2016¹⁸³. Trimmomatic was used to remove low quality reads and trimmed reads were aligned to rice MSU (v 7.0) genome using TopHat^{184,185}. To get number of reads per gene, HTSeq-count was used in “union” resolution mode¹⁸⁶.

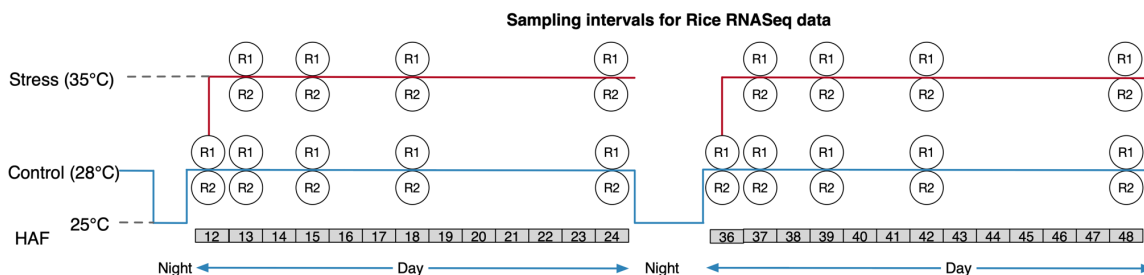


Figure 3.2: Transcriptomic experimental design of control and stressed samples of developing rice seed. The collected time points in Hours After Fertilization (HAF) are indicated at the bottom. The temperature profile for the control and stress samples are indicated by blue and red lines, respectively. For each control and stress samples at every time points, two biological replicates (indicated by “R”) were collected.

For RT-qPCR, a 20 ul reverse transcription reaction was performed to synthesize cDNA (iScript cDNA Synthesis kit, Invitrogen). RT-PCR was performed using *OsFIE1* and *OsMADS87* specific primers (IQ SYBR Green Supermix, Bio-Rad). Relative expression was calculated using Delta-Delta-Cq method ¹⁸⁷.

3.3. Differential gene expression under heat stress

Differential gene expression analysis was used to identify the stress responsive genes from the transcriptomic data as the first step of the data analysis (see Figure 3.1). The Reads Per Kilobase of transcript, per Million mapped reads (RPKM) values were filtered with a cutoff of 20 reads (maximum among all conditions and time points). In addition, the genes with a standard deviation in gene expression levels (normalized read count values) less than 2% across all data points were discarded from the analysis. The DESeq algorithm in R software package “Bioconductor” was used for differential gene expression analysis ⁸¹. DESeq employs negative binomial distribution and a shrinkage estimator for the distribution’s variance methods to test for differential expression ⁸¹. The average of the raw read counts from two replicates were used to calculate the

fold change and the $\log_2(\text{foldchange})$ of the genes. Genes with a $\log_2(\text{foldchange})$ value of 1 or higher were considered overexpressed and genes with a $\log_2(\text{foldchange})$ value of -1 or lower were considered underexpressed, while satisfying an adjusted p-value of <0.05 ⁸². GO functional enrichment analysis was performed to identify significantly enriched biological processes and molecular functions in stress condition. The GO analysis was carried out by AgriGO software with $\text{FDR} \leq 0.05$ based on biological process (BP), molecular function (MF) and cellular component (CC) GO terms^{188,189}. Heatmap of gene set enrichment was developed in Morpheus (<https://software.broadinstitute.org/morpheus/>) using the z-score of differential enrichment for each GO term in the stressed sample compared to the control sample at every time point.

Differential gene expression analysis yielded a total of 3441 significantly differentially expressed genes of interest. Parametric Gene Set Enrichment Analysis identified 39 Gene Ontology (GO) terms related to cellular processes that are significantly differentially enriched in the stressed samples (shown in Figure 3.3). Genes involved in photosynthesis, precursor metabolite synthesis, energy metabolism, regulation of cellular components, and response to stress and abiotic stimulus were consistently upregulated under heat stress across all time points. On the other hand, genes related to protein translation, macromolecule synthesis, signaling processes, flowering, reproduction, growth and organismal development, transport, cell cycle, and metabolic processes involving proteins and nucleic acids showed significant downregulation in stressed condition. This set of stress-responsive genes defines the genes of interest for *de novo* identification of their global regulators using the MiReN algorithm.

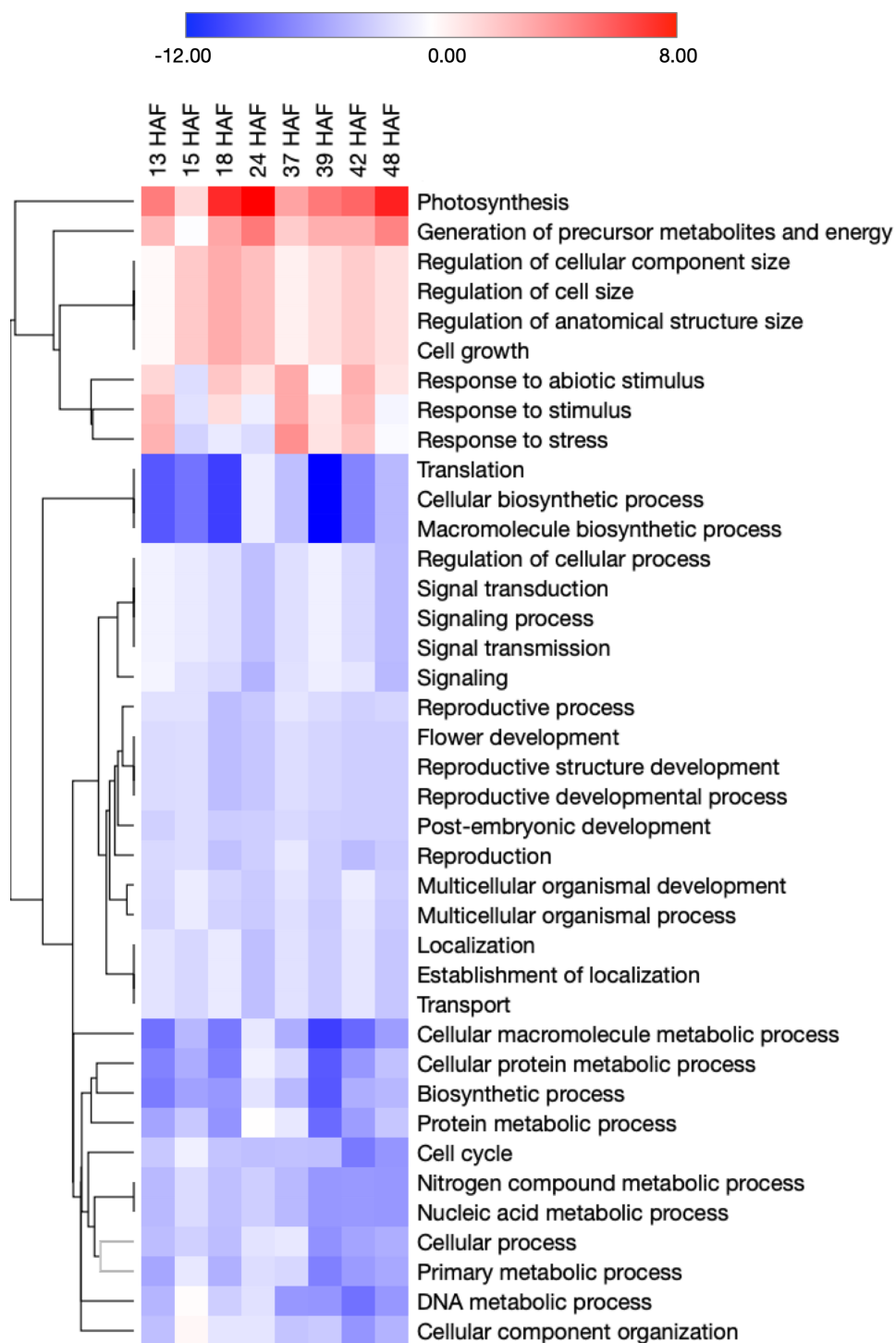


Figure 3.3: Enrichment of genes related to cellular processes differentially enriched under stress condition. The color scale represents the z-score of differential enrichment in stress vs. control condition.

The differential gene expression analysis and the coexpression analysis were used as preprocessing tools leading to the MiReN framework. The genes with high clustering coefficients in the coexpression network were used as the candidate global regulators in MiReN, while the genes identified from the differential expression analysis are the target genes for which I predict the global regulatory influences. We also verified the expression patterns of two known rice seed regulators, *OsFIE1* (*LOC_Os08g04290*) and *OsMADS87* (*LOC_Os03g38610*) by real-time quantitative PCR for control samples. From the differential gene expression analysis, I observed that biological processes including photosynthesis, precursor metabolite synthesis, energy metabolism, regulation of cellular components, and response to stress and abiotic stimulus were consistently upregulated under heat stress. These upregulations support prior observation that moderate heat stress during early seed development improved seed germination rate and advanced seedling establishment, suggesting that short-term episodes of elevated temperature play a positive role in enhancing seed performance^{190,191}. The early heat stress response in rice seed also triggers protection mechanisms against cell or tissue damage from exposure to high temperatures^{192,193}. For example, Heat Shock Factor (HSF) genes were observed to be differentially overexpressed in our study, similar to the observations in other plant species in prior studies¹⁹⁴⁻¹⁹⁸. This facilitates the acquisition of an autonomous thermo-tolerance caused by a moderate/sub-lethal heat stress to overcome subsequent exposure to higher temperatures¹⁹⁹⁻²⁰¹.

On the other hand, genes related to protein translation, macromolecule synthesis, signaling processes, flowering, reproduction, growth and organismal development, transport, cell cycle, and metabolic processes involving proteins and nucleic acids showed significant down-regulation in the stressed condition. Many of the genes in the pathways from starch metabolism (especially those encoding the subunits of starch synthase) were observed to be downregulated at high temperature, which can potentially result in poor grain quality and reduced size and weight, as suggested by previous studies²⁰²⁻²⁰⁵. A number of genes involved in the biosynthesis of

Gibberellic acid (for example *OsGA2OX3*, *OsCPS2*, and *OsCPS4*) showed reduced expression level under heat stress, which is consistent with previous reports¹⁹¹. The repression of Gibberellic acid production can have drastic effects on development of the seed and the plant overall. Our results indicate a consistent repression of the genes producing 14-3-3 proteins under heat stress, which function as signal regulators and modulate nitrate reductase under limiting carbon and nitrogen conditions and play a crucial role in the modulation of ATPase/synthase complex and plasma membrane expansion^{206,207} in stressed conditions. The repression of 14-3-3 proteins in turn relaxes the regulation on ATPase production, as evident from the upregulation of membrane ATPase/synthase observed in heat stress from our results. Many of the genes that were found to be significantly heat-responsive in our study were also associated with responses to other abiotic stresses such as drought, salt, cold, and submergence, as found in other studies^{164,208}. For example, genes for salt stress responsive proteins (Salt stress root protein RS1, *LOC_Os01g13210*; DREPP plasma membrane polypeptide family protein, *LOC_Os02g18410*), abscisic acid-responsive proteins (*LOC_Os11g06720*), wound/stress protein (*LOC_Os02g51710*) and zinc finger A20 and AN1 domain-containing stress-associated proteins (*LOC_Os06g41010*) were identified as heat-sensitive in this study. In addition, six universal stress protein-producing genes were differentially expressed in our study, which indicates that there is significant overlap of responses under multiple different abiotic stresses.

3.4. Co-expression network and clustering behavior

I next sought to examine the co-expression patterns of the 3441 stress-responsive genes to develop gene coexpression networks in control and stress conditions, with the goal to identify the highly coexpressed “hub” genes which can be considered as putative global regulators for many stress-responsive genes. I used a threshold of >0.9 on the Pearson’s correlation coefficient with an adjusted p-value of <0.05 for development of the coexpression networks.

Based on the cluster size, a total of 267 genes in control condition and 409 genes in stress condition were identified as “hub” genes. These highly connected genes are used in the MiReN framework as the potential global regulatory players for the target genes of interest identified in the previous section. These “hub” genes included previously identified MADS-box genes¹⁸³ as well as a large number of genes with putative functions. The most dominant groups of hub genes were responsible for the production of putative ribosomal proteins, DNA binding domain containing proteins, histone domain containing proteins, complex carbohydrate synthases, proteinase inhibitors, DEFL family proteins, elongation factors, lipase/acylhydrolases and glycosyl hydrolases, kinesin motor domain containing proteins, protease inhibitors, membrane ATPase/synthases, protein kinases, and several groups of transcription factors related to growth, immune system and biotic and abiotic stress response. Overall, the major cluster uniquely identified in stress condition includes genes for brassinosteroid signaling, calmodulin-dependent protein kinases, histone domain containing proteins, cyclin-dependent kinases, endonuclease, elongation factors, kinesin motor domain containing proteins, F-box domain containing proteins, ribosomal proteins L4, L5, L7/L12, L29 and S13p/ S18e, and WD repeat-containing proteins.

The co-expression and clustering analysis provided important insights about the interactions within the groups of differentially expressed genes during the early developmental stage of rice seed under heat stress. For example, one major cluster uniquely detected in the coexpression network in stress condition involved the “hub” genes that are responsible for brassinosteroid insensitive 1-associated kinase 1 (*OsI-BAK1*), which is associated with grain filling and seed development in rice²⁰⁹. The brassinosteroid class of steroid hormones regulates plant development and physiology, including controlling division, elongation and differentiation of various cell types²¹⁰. BR-mediated signaling has been demonstrated to play a role in the adaptation to biotic stresses such as insect and microbial attack, and abiotic stresses such as drought, temperature changes, and salinity via crosstalk with other hormones such as ABA, GA,

auxin, cytokinin, jasmonic acid (JA), salicylic acid (SA), and ethylene²¹¹⁻²¹⁴. The clustering of *OsI-BAK1* with *WRKY* and *MYB* transcription factors and zinc-finger proteins in our differential coexpression network supports these findings, since at elevated temperatures, repression of brassinosteroid insensitive 1-associated kinases affects the biochemical activity and induced protein misfolding and degradation²¹⁵⁻²¹⁷, which can primarily impede seed development. These highly connected genes in the coexpression network are hypothesized as potential global regulators, whose regulatory influence on stress responsive genes in developing rice seed could be further explored with MiReN.

3.5. Application of MiReN optimization framework to identify minimal regulatory networks

MiReN (Minimal Regulatory Network identifier) is an optimization-based algorithm to predict a minimal regulatory relationship between a particular genetic entity and the potential regulatory entities from a temporal transcriptomic data. The Mixed Integer Linear Programming (MILP) mathematical formulation for MiReN is given below.

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{minimize} \quad \sum_i \sum_{i' (i \neq i')} y_{i'i} + \sum_i \sum_t (D_{i,t}^+ + D_{i,t}^-) \\ & D_{i,t}^+, D_{i,t}^-, A_{i'i}, y_{i'i} \end{aligned} \quad (3.1)$$

subject to,

$$\sum_{i'} y_{i'i} \leq \text{cutoff} \quad \forall i \in I \quad (3.2)$$

$$D_{i,t}^+ - D_{i,t}^- + \Delta t \sum_{i'} A_{i'i} X_{i',t+1} = X_{i,t+1} - X_{i,t} \quad \forall i \in I, \forall t \in T - 1 \quad (3.3)$$

$$LB_{i'i} y_{i'i} \leq A_{i'i} \leq UB_{i'i} y_{i'i} \quad \forall i \in I, \forall i' \in I \quad (3.4)$$

$$D_{i,t}^+, D_{i,t}^- \geq 0 \quad \forall i \in I, \forall t \in T \quad (3.5)$$

$$A_{i'i} \in \mathfrak{R} \quad \forall i \in I, \forall i' \in I \quad (3.6)$$

$$y_{i'i} \in \{0,1\} \quad \forall i \in I, \forall i' \in I \quad (3.7)$$

The set I is the set of all genes/proteins in the regulatory network, for which expression data is available from experiment. This formulation is initially blind to which of these genes/proteins are acting as regulators of other genes/proteins. Therefore, the set of genes are a superset of regulators, but they are not identified beforehand. The formulation assumes interaction between each gene/protein pair i and i' and defines their interaction coefficient as $A_{i'i}$. The sign and magnitude of $A_{i'i}$ describes the type (activation/inhibition) and extent of the regulation of gene/protein i by gene/protein i' , respectively. The variable $y_{i'i}$ is defined as the interaction identifier, which is a binary variable, assuming a value of 0 if there is not interaction between i and i' . $D_{i,t}^+$ and $D_{i,t}^-$ are the slack variables that describes the deviation of the model predicted expression value of gene i at time t and the experimental values ($X_{i,t}$). $LB_{i'i}$ and $UB_{i'i}$ are arbitrary lower and upper bounds for the interaction coefficient.

MiReN can also be formulated with L1 regularization as an additional penalty term in the objective function. The Mixed Integer Linear Programming (MILP) mathematical formulation for MiReN with L1 regularization is presented below.

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{minimize} \quad \sum_i \sum_{i' (i \neq i')} y_{i'i} + \sum_i \sum_t (D_{i,t}^+ - D_{i,t}^-) + \lambda \sum_i \sum_{i' (i \neq i')} (Q_{i',i}^+ + Q_{i',i}^-) \\ & D_{i,t}^+, D_{i,t}^-, A_{i'i}, y_{i'i} \end{aligned} \quad (3.8)$$

subject to,

$$\sum_{i'} y_{i'i} \leq \text{cutoff} \quad \forall i \in I \quad (3.9)$$

$$D_{i,t}^+ - D_{i,t}^- + \Delta t_t \sum_{i'} A_{i'i} X_{i',t+1} = X_{i,t+1} - X_{i,t} \quad \forall i \in I, \forall t \in T - 1 \quad (3.10)$$

$$Q_{i',i}^+ - Q_{i',i}^- = A_{i'i} \quad \forall i \in I, \forall i' \in I \quad (3.11)$$

$$LB_{i'i} y_{i'i} \leq A_{i'i} \leq UB_{i'i} y_{i'i} \quad \forall i \in I, \forall i' \in I \quad (3.12)$$

$$D_{i,t}^+, D_{i,t}^-, Q_{i',i}^+, Q_{i',i}^- \geq 0 \quad \forall i \in I, \forall t \in T \quad (3.13)$$

$$A_{i'i} \in \Re \quad \forall i \in I, \forall i' \in I \quad (3.14)$$

$$y_{i'i} \in \{0,1\} \quad \forall i \in I, \forall i' \in I \quad (3.15)$$

Here, the objective function minimizes the number of regulatory connections to a gene (first term), the deviation from experimental gene expression profile (second term), and the L1-norm of the interaction coefficient variable (third term, with λ being the weight on the penalty term).

While it is possible that multiple different combinations of highly impactful regulators on a set of genes can yield different networks, the MiReN framework with L0 regularization imposes a strong penalty and avoids the issue. From paired sample statistical analysis of a sample case (results in Supplemental information 6) with low (0.001), medium (1.0), and high (1000) values of the penalization in L1 regularized formulation of MiReN, a significant change in the values of the regulation coefficients was not observed compared to the L0 formulation.

3.6. MiReN-predicted regulatory influences of known regulators in rice

MiReN-predicted regulatory networks for some of the known regulators (e.g., *Slender Rice 1*, *SLR1* and the disease resistance gene *XA21*) were validated to test the performance of the optimization framework in predicting regulations correctly.

MiReN predicted negative interaction coefficients for each of the genes in the GA-responsive gene family (Figure 3.4 A), as identified by Jan and Komatsu 2006²¹⁸, which implies a repressive action. The *Slender Rice 1* (*SLR1*) gene and the corresponding Rice DELLA protein SLR1 are responsible for the repression of several Gibberellic acid response genes in rice^{218,219}. These genes play crucial roles in controlling plant height^{220,221}, regulates stomatal development and patterning²²², modules the elongation of pedicels and/or secondary branches^{223,224}, and sometimes enhances the resistance to insects²²⁵ in rice. The *slr1-1* mutant is a constitutive gibberellin (GA) response phenotype that elongates as if saturated with GAs²²⁶. It should be noted that the *SLR1* gene and the *SLR1*-repressed GA pathway have circadian regulation, which is also demonstrated by the expression pattern of 39 genes over the course of the day (starting from sunrise to sunset) and transcription factors regulated by *SLR1* in our dataset. For example, the

light-induced Rice1 regulator (*LIR1*) that regulates the attachment of leaf-type ferredoxin-NADP⁺ oxidoreductase to the thylakoid membrane in rice ²²⁷ was found to be increasing in expression throughout the day, with the maximum expression at the end of the day (24, 48 HAF). In addition, the circadian rhythm observed in the regulation of chromosomal condensation is important to drive oscillations in gene expression and determine the circadian transcriptional output ²²⁸. Circadian rhythm of gene expression is also (positively or negatively) regulated by multiple transcription factors including MYB, bZIP, and ethylene-responsive transcription factors, which also showed oscillatory behavior in our experiment ²²⁹⁻²³¹.

On the other hand, rice stress interactome shows that XA21, an immune receptor that confers resistance to the bacterial blight disease ^{232,233}, was intimately connected to *WRKY* and *SnRK* regulators ²³⁴. *OsWRKY62* and *OsWRKY76* act as negative regulators of *XA21*-mediated immunity ²³⁵, while *OsWRKY71* is a positive regulator ²³⁶. Other studies ²¹⁹ reported that the regulation is ill-defined, without any convincing proof of positive or negative regulations. MiReN predicts that *XA21* directly positively regulates *WRKY71* and *WRKY76* (Figure 3.4 B), instead of through *WRKY62*. Also, *XA21* slightly inhibits another loci of *SnRK1* (*LOC_Os03g63450*).

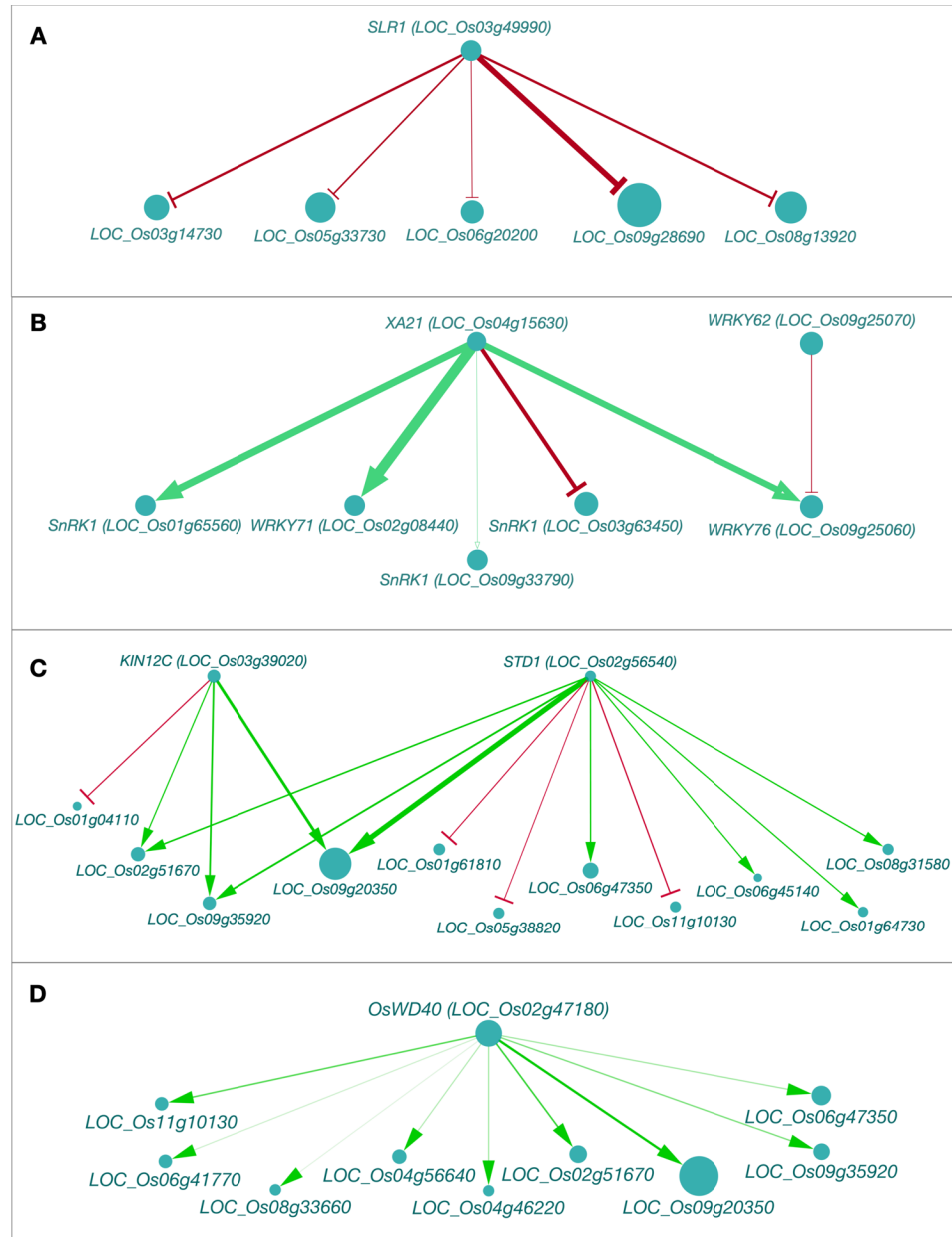


Figure 3.4: MiReN-predicted and experimentally identified regulatory networks for (A) *Slender Rice I*, (B) Immune receptor XA21 (C) Kinesin motor-domain containing proteins KIN12C and STD1, and (D) WD-repeat containing protein OsWD40. The size of the nodes represents the average expression value of the genes. The green and red colors of the edges represent positive (activation) and negative (repression) regulation, respectively. The thickness of the edge lines represents the magnitude of the regulation.

Two major kinesin-motor domain containing proteins that were identified as putative global regulators in our coexpression analysis are KIN12C and STD1. The influences of these two regulators on several important stress-responsive genes are shown in Figure 3.4 C. Both of these proteins regulate important biological processes via RNA polymerases, ethylene-responsive transcription factor, and bZIP transcription factors. MiReN predicted that both of these regulators positively regulate ethylene-responsive transcription factors *LOC_Os09g20350* and *LOC_Os02g51670*, which are members of the AP2-EREBP family and are key regulators of seed developmental processes, seed shattering and seed size; and *LOC_Os09g35920*, a mediator of RNA polymerase II transcription subunit 10^{237,238}.

In Figure 3.4 D, the genes positively regulated by another putative global regulator, cell division cycle gene *OsWD40* (*LOC_Os02g47180*), are shown. *OsWD40* performs diversified biological functions in rice, including seed growth and development²³⁹. The genes that are the most strongly regulated by *WD40* are ethylene-responsive transcription factors *LOC_Os09g20350* and *LOC_Os02g51670*; and MYB family transcription factor *LOC_Os11g10130*. Other positively regulated genes are related to histone-mediated post-translational modifications, and reproductive pathways.

Kinesin-like protein KIN12C controls microtubule-based movements in the cytoskeleton and mediates the developmental processes of male gametophyte, embryo, seedling, and seeds. It also participates in critical cellular events during cell division and lengthening²⁴⁰⁻²⁴². On the other hand, *STD1* (*stemless dwarf 1*) encodes a phragmoplast-associated kinesin-related protein that is highly expressed in the actively dividing tissues like developing seeds and plays important roles in the regulation of cell division and plant development²⁴³. Both the kinesin-like proteins and the WD-repeat containing proteins were observed to be downregulated under heat stress in our

transcriptomic experiment while the genes involved in the regulation of cell growth and size were overexpressed (see Figure 3.3). While these regulators have been known to regulate important physiological processes involved in cell division, cell cycling, seed size and maturity, the regulatory influence of these regulators in specific genes or transcription factors could only be hypothesized or predicted from our current study. The positive regulation of these two groups of regulators on genes related to developmental processes and seed size explains why seed development is highly likely to be hampered under elevated temperatures.

3.7. MiReN-predicted *de novo* regulatory influences on stress-responsive rice transcription factors

In addition to predicting the regulatory influences of known or putative global regulators on other genes, MiReN can predict novel regulatory influences on any gene of interest. From the transcriptomic analysis, a total of 228 heat-responsive transcription factors were identified, which were then grouped according to their functional role in rice seed metabolism. The major groups were transcription elongation factors, ethylene response genes, histone-like proteins, calmodulin-binding proteins, RNA polymerase, and bZIP, MYB and MADS-Box transcription factors. MiReN-predicted regulatory networks for three major groups of heat stress responsive transcription factors (MADS-box M-type, MYB, and bZIP) are presented below and shown in Figure 3.5.

The MiReN-predicted regulatory network for three MADS-box M-type genes of interest (*OsMADS64*, locus ID *LOC_Os04g31804*; *OsMADS82*, locus ID *LOC_Os04g24800*; and *OsMADS77*, locus ID *LOC_Os09g02780*) is shown in Figure 3.5 A. Most influential positive regulators of MADS-box M-type transcription factors (have a positive interaction coefficient) include F-box domain and kelch repeat containing proteins, protein and peptide transporters, RNA recognition motifs, transcriptional repressors, retrotransposons, cyclin-dependent kinases,

energy molecule producers, galactosyltransferase, and calcium/calmodulin-binding proteins. Major repressors (having a negative interaction coefficient) of MADS-box M-type transcription factors include NOP2 Nucleolar Proteins, sucrose transporters, ATP/GTP-binding proteins, mitogen-activated protein kinase MKK1, salt and drought induced proteins, and regulators of chromosome condensation domain containing proteins. The MiReN-predicted regulatory network for five MYB transcription factors (locus IDs *LOC_Os01g51260*, *LOC_Os11g10130*, *LOC_Os08g33660*, *LOC_Os04g38740*, and *LOC_Os01g50110*) is shown in Figure 3.5 B. Most influential positive regulators of MYB transcription factors include DnaJ and DnaK domain containing proteins, C-type lectin domain-containing proteins, abscisic aldehyde oxidase, and other signaling proteins.

MADS-box transcription factors are responsible for the regulation of developmental process while acting in conjunction with other unrelated transcription factors. Many MADS-box transcription factors including the M-type and MIFCc-types (*i.e.*, MADS 2, 3, 6, 14, 21, 27, 56, 64, 77, 82) were found to show significant differential expression under heat stress in our study (see Figure 3.2 which shows the downregulation of reproductive, embryonic, and organismal development processes under stress). Similar observation was confirmed by previous experimental findings^{170,244}, which reflects on their importance in the growth and development of rice seed. The positive and negative regulators of MADS-box transcription factors identified by MiReN have numerous crucial roles in signal transduction, grain size and quality, regulation of cell division and cell cycle, gene silencing, reproductive growth and morphology, food storage, evolution, and stress tolerance^{183,245-250}.

On the other hand, several stress induced proteins, glycosyl transferase family 14 proteins, peroxisomal membrane anchor protein (Pex14p) domain containing protein, OsFtsH7 (FtsH

protease), RWD domain containing protein, and HEAT repeat family proteins were predicted to be the most influential negative regulators of MYB transcription factors.

MYB group of transcription factors render tolerance to elevated temperatures and modulates amino acid metabolism in plants ²⁵¹. Consistent with their metabolic and regulatory functions related to stimulus response, many MYB genes showed differential overexpression in our experiment (see Figure 3.2). The positive and negative regulators of MYB transcription factors predicted by MiReN play important roles in heat shock, cell-cell communication, development, abiotic stress response, seed maturation, and defense mechanisms. For example, DnaJ and DnaK chaperon proteins are well known proteins that were previously identified to have a heat shock element in their promoter regions ²⁵². Lectin Receptor-Like Kinases are fundamental to plant life and have important roles in cell-to-cell communication; development of cell wall structure, cell growth, and defense strategies ²⁵³. These are also involved in abiotic stress responses, including salinity and osmotic stress ²⁵⁴, not only in rice but also in other monocot plants like wheat ²⁵⁵. Phytohormone abscisic acid (ABA) regulates numerous growth and developmental processes including seed maturation, germination and response to abiotic environmental cues ²⁵⁶. Absciscic aldehyde oxidase is an important step in ABA biosynthesis and degradation that ensures ABA homeostasis during drought stress and seed development ²⁵⁷. Glycosyltransferase proteins regulate programmed cell death ²⁵⁸ and participate in important biological processes including hormone homeostasis, flower and fruit pigmentation, cell wall development, and defense responses ^{259,260}, which are sensitive to abiotic stresses and therefore negatively affect the heat-sensitive MYB transcription factors. Peroxisomal membrane anchor protein like Pex14p are significantly induced by exogenous H₂O₂ and are important for producing fertile offspring ²⁶¹⁻²⁶⁴. FtsH Protease Is Involved in Development, Oxidative and light stress Response and Heat Shock Control in plants ²⁶⁵.

Figure 3.5: Minimal regulatory networks involving the MADS-Box M-type (A), MYB (B), and bZIP (C) genes in control and stress conditions. The black nodes are the genes of interest (MADS-Box M-type genes, MYB, or bZIP genes). The size of the node circles corresponds to the average expression

value of the genes. The edge colors are green for positive regulation and red for negative regulation; the width of the edges correspond to the magnitude of the regulation coefficient. The “hub” genes identified in this work are highlighted as red nodes.

Transcription factors in the bZIP group are mostly regulated by proteins involved in nuclear localization, transcription, DNA repair, RNA processing, epigenetic regulation (*LOC_Os02g05660*, *LOC_Os07g43316*, *LOC_Os02g05470*), phosphatase and decarboxylase proteins (see Figure 3.5 C). bZIP transcription factors regulate a number of plant processes such as seed development, light signaling, floral induction and flower development, biotic and abiotic stresses, ABA signaling, and hormonal response²⁶⁶⁻²⁶⁹. These are regulated by a number of proteins involved in DNA and RNA metabolism. For example, one of the most influential positive regulators, the DEAD-box RNA helicase family proteins, control RNA metabolism and a range of cellular functions including response to abiotic stresses²⁷⁰. SAP domain-containing proteins regulate stress signaling by modulating the expression of endogenous stress-related genes²⁷¹. Therefore, it is expected that while subjected to elevated temperatures, these regulators would activate the stress-responsive pathways in seed, which is also evident from the upregulation of stress-responsive biological process (see Figure 3.2). On the other hand, small GTPases were predicted to be a repressor of bZIP genes, which are key regulator do cellular transformation and are involved in controlling cell growth and shape and²⁷². Although a positive or negative regulatory mechanism is not identified in literature, MiReN results show strong repression of the bZIP family by these proteins.

3.8. Conclusions

Temperature is one of the primary drivers of growth and development for crops²⁷³. However, crop yield and grain quality at maturation is adversely affected by heat stress during early developmental stage. Our results indicate a genome-wide modulation of gene expression when

rice seeds are subjected to moderate heat stress. The complexity of the differential expression levels across the whole genome put a challenge in understanding stress response in a systematic fashion, which led to our efforts in developing MiReN. It is a mixed integer linear programming optimization-based framework to decipher the minimal regulatory network and the hierarchy in regulatory relationships among stress-responsive genes. MiReN attempts to minimize the number of regulatory influence (activation/repression) on a gene/transcription factor while minimizing the deviation from the transcriptomic experiment data. It quantifies the regulatory influence (interaction coefficient in the mathematical formulation) of a global regulator/gene on a gene or transcription factor, thereby allowing the ranking of regulatory influences of global regulators on genes and choose the most important ones. I propose MiReN as a powerful and highly predictive hypothesis-generation tool to further our understanding of the global regulatory mechanism in play. The ability of MiReN to identify the hierarchy of the regulatory influences among the complex gene network allows for parsimoniously pinpointing the source of the response of a group of genes when the plant is subjected to stress. Therefore, engineering interventions designed for address stress-induced effects in plants can be focused toward a lower number of highly influential global regulators instead of a vast number of genes. While a coexpression network can only describe the patterns in differential expressions, MiReN is a way forward in deciphering the hierarchy in gene regulation. The biggest strength of a framework of this nature is the bidirectional discovery of regulatory information: either to infer the influence of a global regulator on downstream genes or to find the most important regulators of genes of interest. While the current study has focused on developing rice seeds under moderate heat stress, MiReN, as a toolbox, can be applied to any plant species and any kind of differential growth conditions. The prediction capability of MiReN relies on the quality and temporal/spatial resolution of the transcriptomic data. Since the inner objective in the MiReN formulation is to minimize the discrepancy of optimal regulatory influence with expression data for the genes and regulators, MiReN is benefitted when high-resolution expression data is available.

The prediction capability of MiReN relies on the quality and temporal/spatial resolution of the transcriptomic data. It should also be noted that utilizing MiReN framework for a large set of genes is challenging due to the polynomial scaling of the optimization problem to be solved. One approach to overcome this issue in the current study is high degree of parallelization during computation. Furthermore, the inner level and outer level objective functions in MiReN are sensitive to the magnitude of gene expression values as well as the slack variables used to model the discrepancy with experimental data. As a result, MiReN results should be interpreted not in terms of the absolute values of the interaction coefficients, but rather as a ranking from the highest to the lowest regulatory impact on the gene(s) of interest. MiReN can be benefitted from greater number of data points during transcriptomic or proteomic experiments because the optimization algorithm behaves more robustly when more data is available. Therefore, availability of multi-level and high-resolution experimental omics data will facilitate the generation of high-quality predictions which can be easily integrated into any systems-level study of stress response. The reconstruction of the genome-scale model of rice seed could be hindered by the lack of genome annotation data, such as genes with hypothetical or unknown functions and subcellular localization of individual proteins and genes. To overcome this, I will adapt a *design-build-test-refine* cycle which is an iterative process of curating the models based on available literature and knowledgebase, and then further refining them based on available and newly generated omics data.

We currently lack a genome-scale understanding of how increased temperature shapes the transcriptome of a rapidly growing young seed. Given the impact of heat stress on final seed size and grain quality, a better understanding of how the critical transition from the coenocytic to the cellularized state of endosperm is affected by heat stress at the molecular level is essential for identifying targets for genetic edits that can accelerate the development of more stress-tolerant

plant cultivars. In addition, while the current study focused on the heat stress response in developing rice seed, it should be highlighted that globally rice is affected by other abiotic stresses including but not limited to, drought, salinity, flooding/submergence, cold, low/high nitrogen and phosphorus etc. Due to the complex nature of the physiological changes in multiple molecular levels, the signal transduction genes and stress-tolerance gene often demonstrate overlapping functionalities when plants are subjected to abiotic stressors²⁷⁴⁻²⁷⁷. MiReN, being a generalized algorithm, can be useful for any level of omics' data generated from experiments. Being a flexible tool, MiReN can facilitate both the discovery of global regulatory players during stress or the unknown metabolic modulations caused by known global regulators. It can also serve as a key tool for computational mathematical frameworks to incorporate information from multi-level 'omics' datasets into genome-scale models of plant metabolism to elucidate limiting reaction step(s) or pathway(s) related to multiple stress tolerance and eventually identify and propose a suit of strategies (i.e., gene up- or down-regulation or mutation) to develop rice varieties that are more resilient during this transient but highly sensitive window of reproductive development. These genetic intervention strategies can also be applicable to other major monocot species such as wheat and maize.

Chapter 4

Microbiome-Virome Interaction in Bovine Rumen: The Role of Viral Auxiliary Metabolic Genes in Modulating Microbial Community Dynamics

The complex microbial ecosystem within the bovine rumen plays a crucial role in host nutrition, health, and environmental impact. However, little is known about the interactions between the functional entities within the system, which dictates the community structure and functional dynamics and host physiology. With the advancements in high-throughput sequencing and mathematical modeling, *in silico* genome-scale metabolic analysis promises to expand our understanding of the metabolic interplay in the community. In an attempt to understand the interactions between microbial species and the phages inside rumen, a genome-scale metabolic modeling approach was utilized by using key members in the rumen microbiome (a bacteroidete, a firmicute, and an archaeon) and the viral phages associated with them. Individual microbial host models were integrated into a community model using multi-level mathematical frameworks. An elaborate and heuristics-based computational procedure was employed to predict previously unknown interactions involving the transfer of fatty acids, vitamins, coenzymes, amino acids, and sugars among the community members. While some of these interactions could be inferred by the available multi-omic datasets, our proposed method provides a systemic understanding of why the interactions occur and how these affect the dynamics in a complex microbial ecosystem. To elucidate the functional role of the virome on the microbiome, local alignment search was used to identify the metabolic functions of the viruses associated with the hosts. The incorporation of these functions demonstrated the role of viral auxiliary metabolic genes in relaxing the metabolic bottlenecks in the microbial hosts and complementing the inter-species interactions. Finally, a comparative statistical analysis of different biologically significant community fitness criteria identified the variation in flux space and robustness of metabolic capacities of the community

members. Our elucidation of metabolite exchange among the three members of the rumen microbiome shows how their genomic differences and interactions with the viral strains shape up a highly sophisticated metabolic interplay and explains how such interactions across kingdoms can cause metabolic and compositional shifts in the community and affect the health, nutrition, and pathophysiology of the ruminant animal.

4.1. Background

Within the ruminant species, the microbial community has co-evolved with its host and has helped the host animal obtain energy from low quality fiber rich diets²⁷⁸⁻²⁸⁰. The feed ingested by the ruminant animal undergoes extensive microbial digestion and fermentation in the cattle rumen, producing a range of short chain fatty acids (SCFAs) and energy for the host, and also releases methane, hydrogen, and carbon di-oxide to the atmosphere²⁸¹. This anaerobic environment is densely ($>10^{10}$ - 10^{11} cells/g of contents) populated by diverse and interdependent species of Bacteria, Protozoa, Fungi, Archaea and Viruses, which are involved in breakdown of complex carbohydrates and polymers from plants, hydrogen transfer, and inter-species transaction of fermentation products and of oligomers and monomers²⁸²⁻²⁸⁵. Among the major bacterial players are the phyla Bacteroidetes and Firmicutes, with an abundance of 21% and 12% of the bacterial population in the rumen, respectively²⁸⁰. Majority of the Bacteroidetes (specifically *P. ruminicola* and *P. bryantii*) have a significant role in breakdown of starch and xylan polysaccharides and in the metabolism of proteins and peptides²⁸⁵⁻²⁸⁷. Additionally, Firmicutes including *Butyrivibrio fibrisolvens*, *Ruminococcus flavefaciens*, *Ruminococcus albus*, *Eubacterium cellulosolvens* etc. play an essential role in the metabolism of cellulose^{280,285}. Archaea are also abundant (approximately 40%) within the rumen and many of them (including *Methanobrevibacter gottschalkii*, *Methanobrevibacter ruminantium*, *Methanosarcina barkeri*, *Methanosarcina mazei* etc.) are involved in methanogenesis^{280,288-290}. These methanogens are responsible for the release of methane and other gases in the atmosphere while consuming

SCFAs, carbon di-oxide, and hydrogen from other microbes including Bacteroidetes or Firmicutes. The stability and diversity of the rumen microbiome is critical for the animals' health, nutrition, immunity, and survival. Prior studies concluded that disruption in the community composition by sudden administration of grain or glucose to a ruminant animal previously on a dried forage ration often leads to the damage of the rumen tissues and death of the animal within a short period (approximately 18 hours) due to an explosive growth of the Firmicute *Streptococcus bovis* and *Lactobacillus spp.*, and accumulation of lactic acid^{282,291,292}, thus causing lactic acidosis. In addition, methane production in cattle correlates with rumen methanogenic Archaea and bacterial community structure and dietary composition^{289,293}. Hence, rumen microbial community remains one of the most interesting and poorly explored natural ecosystems.

The complex interactions between bacterial host and viral phages associated with them drive the ecological dynamics and behavior in many natural systems²⁹⁴. Viral modifications of microbial and cyanobacterial^{295,296} metabolism was identified in a substantial number of natural systems including marine ecosystem, infectious human diseases, aquifer sediments, and animal gut ecosystems²⁹⁷⁻³⁰⁵. Viruses affect intestinal and ruminal microbial ecosystems in cattle through a myriad of processes including cell lysis, energy production, reproduction, and reprogramming of microbial metabolism via Auxiliary Metabolic Genes or AMGs^{306,307}. Studies in recent years have demonstrated that viral AMGs augment the breakdown of complex plant carbohydrates and boost energy production and harvest, while accelerating viral replication inside the host³⁰⁸. However, a complete understanding of the complex virome-microbiome interaction and the roles of AMGs in the metabolic reprogramming of the host is still in its infancy.

Although advancements in high-throughput sequencing provide access to the vast diversity and makeup of the complex rumen microbial ecosystem, our understanding of the factors that shape

rumen microbial communities and interactions among them is lacking. Little is known about the processes shaping the distribution of rumen viruses or the modulation of microbe-driven processes in the rumen. In addition, the study of the rumen ecosystem suffers due to the lack of truly selective media or unique end products, which renders rapid identification of the community composition and metabolic states nearly impossible^{283,309,310}. The study of ruminal ecology is further complicated by the observation that approximately 75% of the ruminal bacteria are tightly attached to feed particles or are found in biofilms²⁸³ and cannot be analyzed by only studying fecal contents. On the other hand, many of the virome-microbiome interactions studies appear to be focused on interactions between infectious human viruses and bacteria in an effort to understand respiratory infectious diseases³¹¹⁻³¹⁵. A recent study of virus-bacterial interactions in the rumen identified approximately 28,000 viral sequences present in the rumen, which found that the majority of viruses belong to a diversity of viral families including *Siphoviridae*, *Myoviridae*, and *Podoviridae* interacting with host bacterial phyla such as Firmicutes and proteobacteria³⁰⁶.

While a clear understanding of complex biological systems is often challenging, explicit mathematical relation-based modeling promises *in silico* evaluation and analysis of the biological phenomena. With the gradual increase in computational capacity and the abundance of *in silico* genome-scale metabolic reconstruction tools, metabolic network models combined with constraint-based analysis provide a host of methods to explore, make discovery and hypotheses, and redesign biological systems at a genome-level^{3,11,124,129,131,133,316-325}. Genome-scale metabolic modeling offers the opportunity not only to map the metabolic landscape of single organisms but also to explore microbe-microbe and phage-microbe interactions. A number of computational tools were developed to model the interactions and dynamics in multi-species microbial communities in the past years^{39,47,53,326-338}. For modeling of multi-species communities, extensive experimental data on different omics' level and a significant knowledge of the inter-species interactions are needed. However, the knowledge-base for microbe-microbe as well as host-

microbe interactions is still very poor, and carrying out experiments for studying inter-species interactions appears to be challenging³³⁹. Thus, a combined computational-experimental approach can accelerate new discoveries in the realm of microbe-microbe and microbe-host metabolic interactions. Despite the limitations of current *in silico* reconstructed host-microbe interaction models, such efforts are of utmost importance because they allow for a detailed metabolic resolution of the complex relationships within microbial communities and with their host. Recently, Heinken and co-workers reconstructed and analyzed the first integrated stoichiometric model of murine and *Bacteroides thetaiotaomicron* metabolism and demonstrated the beneficial interaction of the host and the commensal microbes in the gut³⁴⁰. There have been several efforts to reconstruct individual and integrated community models of human gut microbes in recent years, using representative species from dominant classes of microorganisms^{340,341}. However, a genome-scale metabolic analysis of the complex community in the rumen was never attempted before.

I developed a simplified and representative rumen community metabolic model with *Ruminococcus flavefaciens*, *Prevotella ruminicola*, and *Methanobrevibacter gottschalkii* as representative organisms from the three major functional guilds in the rumen ecosystem (*i.e.*, Firmicutes, Bacteroidetes, and Archaea, respectively) mentioned above. These three organisms are responsible for fiber digestion, starch and protein digestion, and methane production, respectively. These species were chosen because of their high abundance levels in the rumen, co-abundance reported in previous studies, and the availability of genome annotation^{280,283,285,287,309,342-346}. I reconstructed the draft models for these species by using the ModelSEED database³, and then performed extensive manual curation, including chemical and charge-balancing, eliminating thermodynamically infeasible cycles, and ensuring network connectivity. The curated models of *R. flavefaciens* (467 genes, 1033 metabolites, 1015 reactions), *P. ruminicola* (546 genes, 1069 metabolites, 1088 reactions), and *M. gottschalkii* (319 genes, 900

metabolites, 847 reactions) were integrated into a community model using a multi-level optimization framework^{39,334}. The community model was used to estimate metabolite secretion profiles and community compositions. To enrich our understanding of the inter-species interactions in the ecosystem, I employed a detailed and comprehensive heuristic procedure that utilized existing GapFind-GapFill tools³⁴⁷ and a subsequent series of knowledgebase-driven validations. I identified 22 novel interactions involving the transfer of fatty acids, vitamins, coenzymes, amino acids, and sugars among the community members. In addition, I bridged the network gaps in the pentose phosphate pathway, amino acid synthesis and utilization, nucleotide synthesis and degradation, purine metabolism, glycerophospholipid metabolism, and starch metabolism in the metabolic models of these organisms. To elucidate the functional role of the virome on the microbial ecosystem, I used local alignment search and identified metabolic functions of the viruses associated with the community members that drive nucleotide synthesis, reducing power generation, the reprogramming of the bacterial carbon metabolism to pentose phosphate pathway and folate biosynthesis, and viral replication. The identified functions of viral AMGs were incorporated into the model as additional metabolic functions. The addition of viral functionalities resulted in significant changes in bacterial metabolism, including relaxing metabolic bottleneck in the models, complementing microbe-microbe interactions, utilizing nutrients more efficiently and energy harvest by the host. I validated the results based on meta-transcriptomics, meta-proteomics and metabolomics studies on the rumen published recently³⁴⁸⁻³⁵¹. Overall, these findings support the hypothesis that viral AMGs play a crucial role in enhancing host fitness and robustness. I also studied the effect of using different community-level objective functions (*i.e.*, growth, short-chain fatty acids production, plant feed utilization, greenhouse gas release, and small sugar molecule production) on the metabolic capacity of the community members. I found that the flux ranges of the microbial species are robust irrespective of the choice of a community objective. Hence, maximizing the community biomass is a rational choice since a stable community in the rumen needs to survive and grow at a reasonable rate to

perform its necessary role in host nutrition and pathophysiology despite constant washout events like fecal secretion.

4.2. Model reconstructions and curations

The initial draft genome-scale metabolic reconstructions of *P. ruminicola*, *R. flavefaciens*, and *M. gottschalkii* were created and downloaded from the ModelSEED biochemical database (in September 2017). The models included reactions for central carbon metabolism, secondary biosynthesis pathway, energy and cofactor metabolism, lipid synthesis, elongation and degradation, nucleotide metabolism, amino acid biosynthesis and degradation. Flux Balance Analysis (FBA) was employed during model testing, validation, and analyzing flux distributions at different stages of our work^{12,15,129}.

The draft reconstructions contained network gaps and 3-25% of reactions with chemical imbalances. One of them (*R. flavefaciens*) had thermodynamically inconsistent production of redox cofactors, which warranted an extensive manual curation to be performed on the models (see methods section for details). The manual curation steps ensured that there is no chemical or charge imbalance present in the models. The numbers of reactions that carries unrealistically high fluxes without any nutrient uptake (thus defined as reactions with unbounded fluxes) also decreased substantially (79% for *R. flavefaciens*, 79% for *P. ruminicola*, and 50% for *M. gottschalkii*). The rest of the unbounded reactions from the nucleotide degradation pathways were not fixed since they do not critically affect the biological significance of the models and are usually common in existing metabolic models³⁵². The initial manual curation process reconnected a number of blocked reactions in the models, which will be addressed in the subsequent sections.

Correcting reaction imbalances: For balancing the reactions imbalanced in protons, I checked for the protonation state consistent with the reaction set in the draft model and performed addition/deletion of one or multiple protons on either the reactant or the product side. For the remaining imbalanced reactions, I corrected the reaction stoichiometry in order to ensure that the atoms on both sides of the reactions balance out.

Identifying and eliminating thermodynamically Infeasible Cycles: One of the limitations of constraint-based genome-scale models is that the mass balance constraints only describe the net accumulation or consumption of metabolites, without restricting the individual reaction fluxes. While biochemical conversion cycles like TCA cycle or urea cycle are ubiquitous in a metabolic network model, there can be cycles which do not consume or produce any metabolite. Therefore, the overall thermodynamic driving force of these cycles are zero, implying that no net flux can flow around this cycle¹⁷. To identify Thermodynamically Infeasible Cycles in our model, I turned off all the nutrient uptakes to the cell and used an optimization formulation called Flux Variability Analysis (FVA) which maximizes and minimizes each of the reaction fluxes subject to mass balance constraints¹⁸. The reaction fluxes which hit either the lower bound or upper bound are defined as unbounded reactions and were grouped together as a linear combination of the null basis of their stoichiometric matrix. To eliminate the cycles, I either removed duplicate reactions, turned off lumped reaction or selectively turned reactions on/off based on available cofactor specificity information.

Ensuring known metabolic functions: Each of the three metabolic models were checked for the capacity to produce biomass and metabolites they were known to produce^{280,285,287,290,353-355}. To ensure these metabolic functionalities, the reactions missing in metabolic pathways were systematically identified and added manually from biochemical databases^{1,3,356} after an extensive search for each of the missing enzyme activities in related organisms such as *Ruminococcus*

albus, *Bacteroides thetaiotaomicron*, and *Methanobrevibacter smithii* for *R. flavefaciens*, *P. ruminicola* and *M. gottschalkii*, respectively. A missing metabolic function was only added if the genes between any pair of organisms were found to be orthologous and amending the models did not result in an increase in the number of thermodynamically infeasible cycles. The details of these three models are shown in Table 4.1

Table 4.1: Statistics for the draft and curated models of *R. flavefaciens*, *P. ruminicola*, and *M. gottschalkii*.

Models	<i>R. flavefaciens</i>		<i>P. ruminicola</i>		<i>M. gottschalkii</i>	
	Draft	Curated	Draft	Curated	Draft	Curated
Genes	461	467	538	546	316	319
Reactions	982	1020	1041	1093	840	852
Metabolites	1025	1034	1067	1070	896	901
Imbalanced Reactions	251	0	49	0	36	0
Unbounded Reactions	38	8	54	12	16	8
Blocked Reactions	509	460	484	468	342	327
Cofactor inconsistency	yes	no	no	no	no	no

The reconstructed and curated genome-scale metabolic models of *P. ruminicola*, *R. flavefaciens*, and *M. gottschalkii* were evaluated for fitness and species-specific metabolic capacities. Each of the metabolic models were simulated for growth and energy production at the growth condition estimated for a standard-sized domestic cow. The simulated growth rates were 0.086 hr⁻¹, 0.065 hr⁻¹ and 0.362 hr⁻¹ for *R. flavefaciens*, *P. ruminicola*, and *M. gottschalkii*, respectively. While an experimental growth rate observation for these microbes are not available, the growth rates are comparable to the reported dilution rates in the rumen^{357,358}. The degradation of plant cellulose,

biosynthesis of branched chain amino acid and short-chain fatty acid (SCFA) and production of hydrogen were predicted by *R. flavefaciens* model and were in agreement with experimental observations^{285,353,354}. Protein digestion by *P. ruminicola* and methane production from carbon dioxide and hydrogen consumption by *M. gottschalkii* were also validated^{280,287,290,355}.

4.3. Community formation and simulation

Once the individual microbe models were curated, they were integrated to form a community model using existing optimization framework, namely OptCom³⁹. When further information on *de novo* interaction became available, they were also incorporated using these outer-level constraints. Incorporating the known interaction in the community, a rumen ecosystem for a 1000 lb cow using the three-member simplified community was simulated (detailed calculations are presented in Appendix E). The community nutrient uptakes were designed based on the data obtained from previous experiments³⁰⁸ for a standard-sized domestic cow. The simulated community biomass flux (0.513 h^{-1}) was comparable to the experimentally observed values of passage/dilution rates of $0.043\text{-}1.0 \text{ h}^{-1}$ in the rumen depending on dietary regimen and other factors³⁵⁹⁻³⁶¹. Dilution rate or passage rate of ruminal content is defined as the rate at which the digesta leaves a compartment in the gut (in this case, rumen)^{359,360}. It is important that the rumen microbiome growth rate (the community biomass flux) is within the margin of experimentally observed dilution rate because a stable community needs to survive and grow at a reasonable rate to perform its necessary role in host nutrition and pathophysiology despite constant washout events like fecal secretion.

The representative community successfully captured most of the known metabolic interactions with the three functional guilds of microbes, as was evident from the flux values of the shared metabolites. The extent and directionalities of the major metabolic exchanges in the community are shown in Figure 4.1, which shows that the model was able to capture the known rumen

microbiome behavior in terms of metabolite production, consumption, and inter-species transactions^{280,282-285}. Complex plant carbohydrates and proteins are utilized by *R. flavefaciens* and *P. ruminicola*, and the short-chain fatty acids (SCFAs) are absorbed by the rumen epithelium. *M. gottschalkii* accepts hydrogen, formate, carbon di-oxide from the other two members, and releases methane to the atmosphere, similar to what was described in previous reports^{280,288-290}.

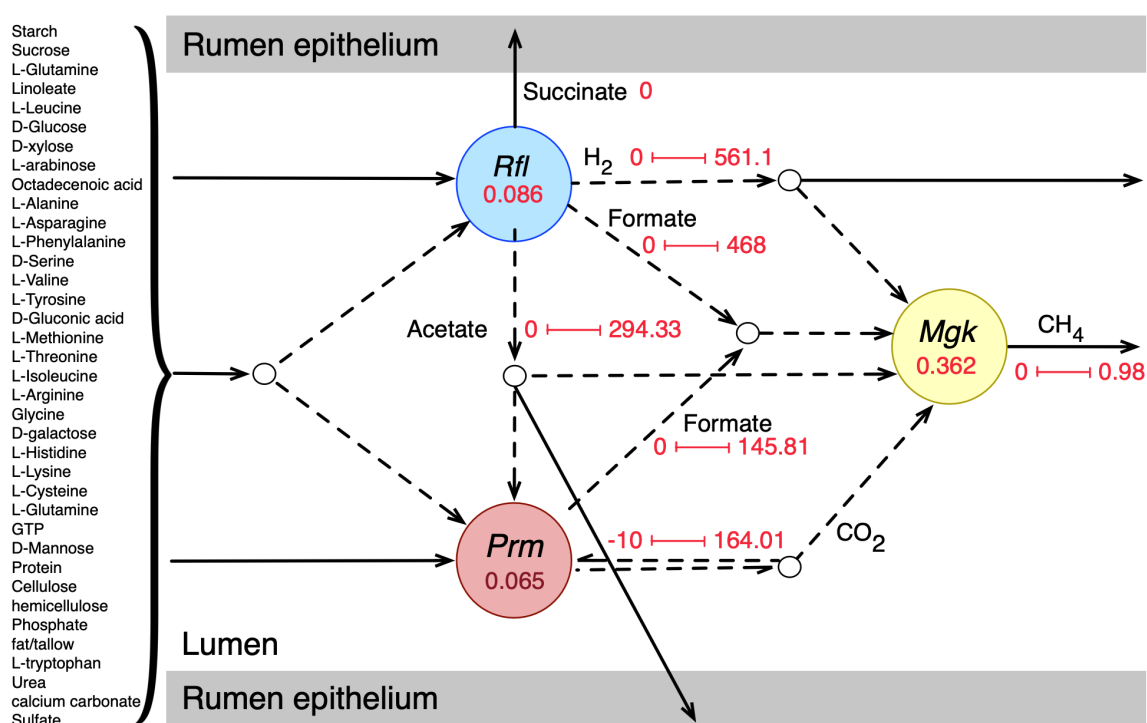


Figure 4.1: Initial community simulation results showing the interactions between the bacterial and archaeal members. Rfl, Prm, and Mgk represent *R. flavefaciens*, *P. ruminicola* and *M. gottschalkii*, respectively. The numbers inside the circles for each microbe represent the biomass flux (growth rate) of the respective microbe (hr⁻¹). The arrows represent metabolic fluxes in mmol/gDCW.hr (dashes for inter-species/shared metabolites and solids for transfer to and from the rumen epithelium). The numbers along the arrows represent the minimum and maximum flux values.

It should be noted that all the metabolic transaction may not be active in all physiological condition of the community. When optimizing for the overall community biomass, the flux

distribution is shaped in a way that optimizes the production of biomass and not for other carbon molecules like short-chain fatty acids or small sugars. At the same time, when optimizing for other community objectives like production of SCFAs, some of the inactive fluxes including these metabolic transactions can become active. For example, even though the production of succinate and propionate by *R. flavefaciens* and *P. ruminicola* were validated, the maximization of community biomass did not drive the production of those SCFAs for growth. It should be noted that despite both *P. ruminicola* and *M. gottschalkii* being known and tested *in silico* for carbon di-oxide production in rumen, the community simulated showed that only *P. ruminicola* produced all the carbon di-oxide that was released from the rumen. This shows that metabolic exchanges can have separate dynamics based on community fitness criteria set during the optimization process.

4.4. Identification of unknown interactions and bridging of network gaps

One of the key limitations of any genome-scale reconstruction is the presence of gaps in the resultant metabolic network. These gaps occur when there are dead-end metabolites in the model, meaning that the consumption and/or production reactions for a particular metabolite are absent in the model. Any such gaps from a specific model could be reconciled by borrowing the required metabolic functionalities from the models of neighboring organism. For each of the metabolic models in the rumen community, a set of Mixed-integer Linear Programming (MILP) optimization procedures (named GapFind and GapFill) were used to identify and eliminate network gaps in these reconstructions³⁴⁷.

The broad range of metabolic capabilities of different microorganisms in the rumen ecosystem is indicative of numerous inter-species interactions at metabolic, signaling, and regulatory levels. While the major functions of Bacteroides, Firmicutes and Archaea, and the interplay between them is commonly known^{279,280,308,362-366}, the current knowledge is only partial. To identify the

unknown inter-species interactions in the community, a protocol was developed that takes each suggestion from the GapFill algorithm and performs a series of tests (shown in Figure 4.2) to categorize the results as unacceptable, possible inter-species interactions, or acceptable solutions to bridge network gaps.

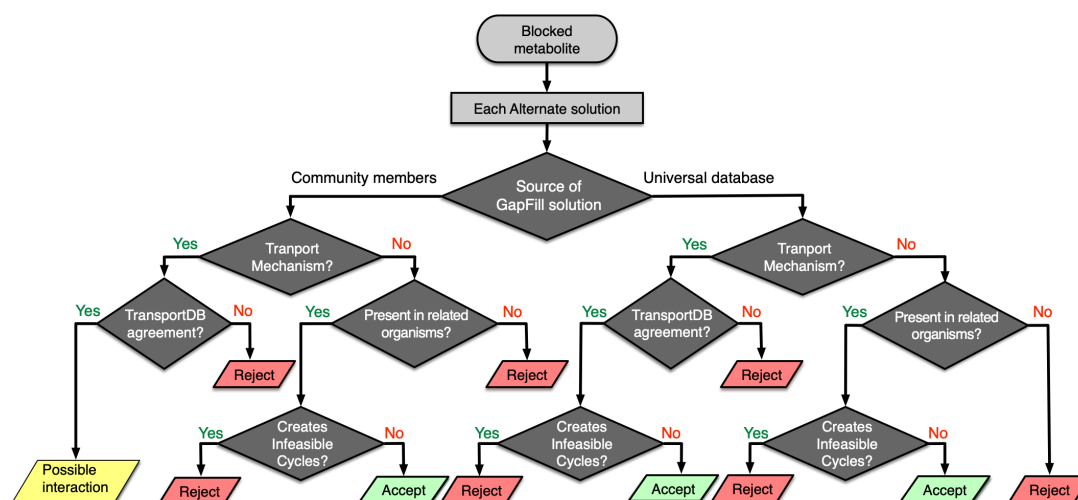


Figure 4.2: Workflow for identifying possible interspecies interactions from Gapfill suggestions.

The overarching idea of the procedure developed is that complementation of the metabolic functions among community members gives rise to inter-species interactions. The metabolites that cannot be produced or consumed in a network are called the problem metabolites. For the problem metabolites in each of the member species in the community, I performed three separate sets of gap filling procedures. Two of them used the two other community members as the source database, and one used the Modelseed biochemical database³ as the source database (current as of February 2018). For each of the gap filling solutions, if it was from the Modelseed database, it was tested for possible transport mechanisms³⁶⁷, likelihood based on presence in taxonomically related organisms (with prioritizing organisms in the same lower taxonomic levels), and whether the solution created thermodynamically infeasible cycles, and finally that solution was either accepted or rejected. Similarly, for a gap filling suggestion coming from another member in the

community, the same sets of checks were performed, and the solution was either accepted or rejected. However, for these gap filling suggestions, if the solution was a transport mechanism and the target organism was known to have a transport mechanism as per the current knowledgebases³⁶⁷, it was concluded to be a *de novo* identification of a potential interaction that exists in the community. It should be noted that for each transport reaction, strong bioinformatic evidence or clear orthologue of experimentally characterized transporter in a closely related organism was ensured before it was accepted as a gapfill solution. When the individual metabolic model for each of the microbes was augmented with viral AMGs, the interaction identification procedure was repeated to compare the shifts in inter-species interactions. Therefore, the gapfiling procedure and the protocol described above served two very important steps in the model curation process by bridging network gaps as well as identifying possible metabolic interactions between organisms. The identified *de novo* interactions are shown in Figure 4.3. In addition to the transfer of sugar monomers from *R. flavefaciens* to *P. ruminicola*, a number of co-enzymes and vitamins were found to be exchanged between *M. gottschalkii* and other members. Model statistics after filling the gaps using the GapFind-GapFill algorithms are shown in Table 4.2.

Table 4.2: Model statistics after filling the gaps using GapFind-GapFill.

Models	<i>R. flavefaciens</i>	<i>P. ruminicola</i>	<i>M. gottschalkii</i>
Genes	517	570	341
Reactions	1058	1143	909
Metabolites	1047	1110	924
Imbalanced Reactions	0	0	0
Unbounded Reactions	8	12	8
Blocked Reactions	396	389	242

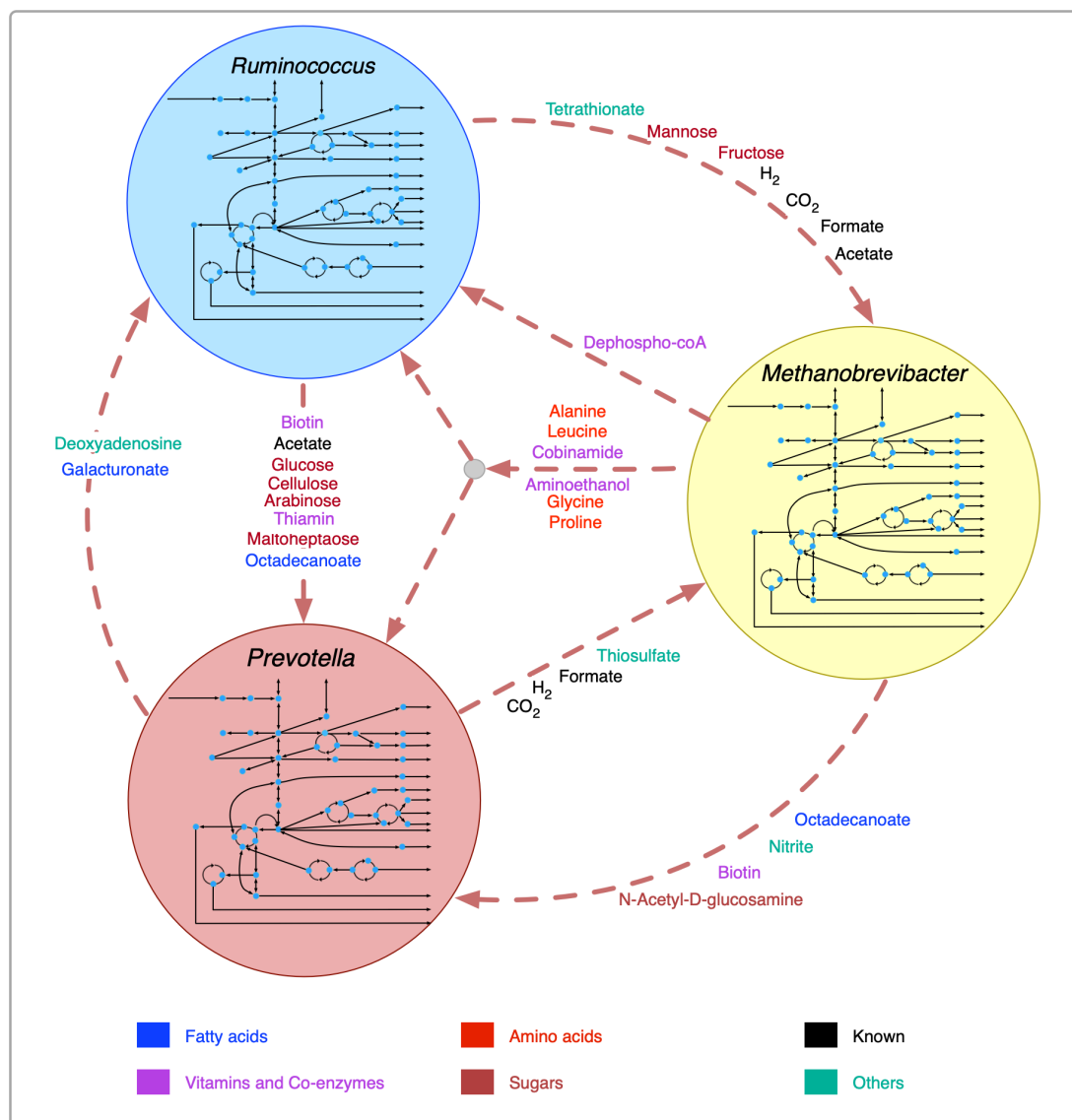


Figure 4.3: Identified *de novo* interactions in the community. Metabolites in black text were previously known to be exchanged, metabolites in color text are identified in this work. A cartoon inside the circles shows the main pathway map for each organism.

The predicted interactions between *R. flavefaciens* and *P. ruminicola* include the transfer of various small sugar monomers and fatty acids (as shown in Figure 4.3). These interactions are

highly warranted given the metabolic functions each of these organisms perform^{362,368}. Both of these cellulolytic organisms contribute towards breakdown of complex plant material and the production of SCFAs and small sugar molecules for the host and other members in the community. Several NMR and GC-MS based metabolomic analyses of the ruminal fluid showed the secretion of glucose, mannose, acetate, formate, and maltoheptaose in the rumen^{348,349}, which match our observations. These interactions build mutualistic and commensal relationships in the rumen ecosystem. *Prevotella* is also known for its proteolytic functions and high dipeptidyl peptidase activity³⁶², which was demonstrated by the consumption and degradation of amino acids in the community simulation. This observation agrees with the meta-transcriptomic analysis by Li and Guan³⁵⁰, where they found downregulated amino acid synthesis and upregulated alanine, aspartate and glutamate catabolism in *Prevotella*, and the metabolomic study by Wang *et al.*³⁵¹, where a co-occurrence network analysis among the microbiota and metabolites showed positive correlation between *Prevotella* and several amino acids. Li and Guan³⁵⁰ also observed downregulated fatty acids synthesis pathway in *Prevotella*, which can be complemented by the uptake of fatty acids like octadecanoate produced by *R. flavefaciens* and *M. gottschalkii*. *Prevotella* also lacks the capability of glycan degradation³⁵⁰, which provides the explanation for our *in silico* observation that glycans are degraded by *R. flavefaciens* and then the degradation products are taken up by *Prevotella*. *Methanobrevibacter* acts as a sulfate reducer and a hydrogenotroph^{354,362,369,370}, which can be attributed to its consumption of thiosulfate, formate, and hydrogen. The consumption of hydrogen by *Methanobrevibacter* may potentially facilitate the extraction of energy from nutrients and increase digestion efficiency by redirecting the ruminal fermentation towards more oxidized end products³⁷¹. Previous studies have inferred an absence of Glycosaminoglycan degradation functions in *M. gottschalkii*³⁵⁰, which explains our observation of acetyl glucosamine secretion by *M. gottschalkii* and subsequent consumption by *P. ruminicola*. At the same time, the role of *Methanobrevibacter* in supplying a number of important amino acids, vitamins and co-enzymes to the other organisms was observed, which was not

reported before the current study. These roles suggest that *Methanobrevibacter* is a major player in the rumen ecosystem and warrants further studies on its role in specificity and efficiency of bacterial digestion in rumen.

4.5. Identification of viral auxiliary metabolic genes

In addition to the syntrophic, mutualistic, and competitive microbial interactions, viruses impact microbial populations through cell lysis and reprogramming of host metabolism by Auxiliary Metabolic genes (AMGs). Most of the bacterial species in the cattle rumen have their own associated viruses^{306,307,372}. To identify the viral AMGs, the viruses/phages associated with each of the community members were searched for. Miller *et al*³⁰⁶ suggested 13 different phages associated with *R. flavefaciens*, *P. ruminicola* and *M. gottschalkii*. A local alignment search (BLAST) of the viral proteomes downloaded from several databases^{122,356,373-376} to The National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI) non-redundant proteins sequence database³⁷⁷ was performed. The search yielded more than 3000 candidate proteins, which were filtered for expectancy values ($<10^{-34}$). The list of viruses associated with the host microbes are presented in Table 4.3.

4.6. Viral auxiliary metabolic genes and shifts in flux distributions in the metabolic models

Upon filtering more than 3000 candidate proteins from BLAST search results for high bit score and expectancy values ($<10^{-34}$), the models of *R. flavefaciens*, *P. ruminicola*, and *M. gottschalkii* were amended with 29, 26, and 18 metabolic reactions, respectively. For a detailed result of the alignment search see Appendix F. The reactions included additional metabolic functions and also novel metabolic capacities in the existing models. The addition of Auxiliary Metabolic Genes (AMGs) from the viruses associated with each of the host community members had profound impact on shifting and relaxing the flux ranges of key rate-limiting steps in the host organisms, termed as “metabolic bottlenecks”. Up to 11% of reaction in all three of the models had

increased their flux ranges significantly, either by decreasing the minimum flux or by increasing the maximum flux or both. Reactions with a standard deviation of their minimum or maximum flux values greater than 1 across the simulations under different community objective functions were considered at this stage. Overall, all the reactions that had a changed flux distribution were relaxed in AMG-amended models compared to the post-gapfilled models.

Table 4.3: Phage-microbe association in the bovine rumen.

Microbial host	Associated phage
<i>R. flavefaciens</i>	P1-likeviruses Enterobacteria phage P7
	unclassified Inovirus Ralstonia phage RSM1
	Caudovirales Bacillus virus 1
	Bacillus prophage phBC6A52
	Bacillus prophage phBC6A51
	Siphoviridae Lactobacillus prophage Lj965
	Clostridium phage phi CD119
<i>P. ruminicola</i>	Siphoviridae Staphylococcus phage PH15
	Sodalis phage phiSG1
	Streptococcus prophage 315.1
<i>M. gottschalkii</i>	Clostridium phage 39-O
	Myoviridae Bacteriophage Aaphi23
	Myoviridae Natrialba phage PhiCh1

Figure 4.4 illustrates the change of flux space upon addition of viral AMGs. In *R. flavefaciens*, 127 reactions were observed to have wider flux ranges after AMGs were added, compared to the gap-filled model. Viral AMGs complemented important function in the host model involving nucleotidyltransferases and DNA repair. The pathways that were relaxed due to viral metabolic

genes are Calvin-Benson cycle (CBB), amino acid biosynthesis, Sugar utilization, nucleoside catabolism, fermentation, glycolysis/gluconeogenesis, cofactor biosynthesis, single carbon metabolism (tetrahydropterines), and various transport mechanisms. In addition to that, Pentose Phosphate Pathway (PPP) carried higher flux compared to the gapfilled model. Therefore, viral AMGs not only add some additional metabolic functions to host but also complement and relax some key pathways that drive the fitness of the host.

In *P. ruminicola*, 25 reactions were relaxed after AMGs were added, compared to the gap-filled model. In addition to the nucleotide polymerization reactions, viral AMGs also complemented complex sugar breakdown pathways. The pathways that were relaxed due to viral metabolic genes are folate biosynthesis, energy production, cofactor synthesis, and glycogen synthesis, which are important for boosting the energy production in the microbes and the generation of reducing power. It has also been previously hypothesized that these phenomena aid in viral replication³⁰⁸.

In *M. gottschalkii*, 11 reactions had wider flux ranges after viral AMGs responsible for propanoate and amino acids metabolism were added. The relaxed pathways include amino acid biosynthesis and degradation, and nucleotide metabolism. In addition, coenzyme biosynthesis, glycine and serine degradation, diaminopimelic acid (DAP) pathway for lysine synthesis, methanogenesis, methionine biosynthesis, peptidoglycan biosynthesis, pentose phosphate pathway, SCFA production, and purine and pyrimidine conversion pathways carried higher fluxes compared to the post-gapfilled model. These show the important role of viral AMGs in cell growth and replication for the host (*M. gottschalkii*).

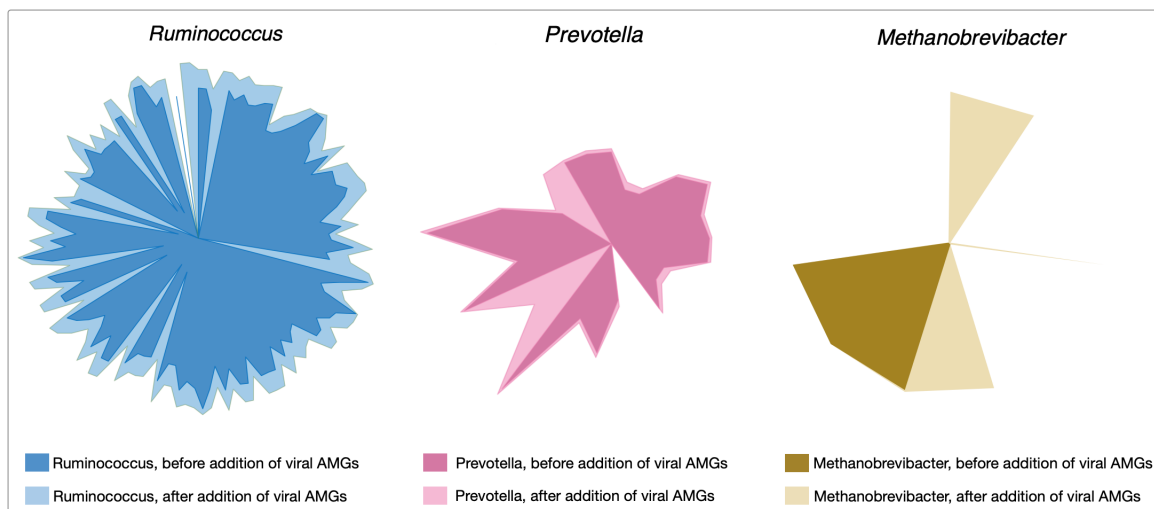


Figure 4.4: Changes in flux space after viral AMGs were added to the metabolic models. The lighter shade for each of the colors represent the relaxed flux space after addition of AMG in each of the microbial metabolic models.

The inclusion of viral AMG as metabolic functions resulted in noticeable changes in the inter-species transports, as manifested by the change in the flux ranges of the shared metabolite transactions. Among the 22 identified *de novo* interactions as mentioned earlier, 20 were retained upon gap filling after adding these virome functionalities. The transfer of D-mannose and fructose from *R. flavefaciens* to *M. gottschalkii* did not appear in these gap filling results. The overall changes in metabolic interactions among *R. flavefaciens*, *P. ruminicola*, and *M. gottschalkii* are shown in Figure 4.5.

While *M. gottschalkii* could produce biotin, nitrite, and octadecanoate at a high rate, *P. ruminicola* became less reliant on these metabolites after addition of viral AMGs, possibly due to the complementation in the galacturonan and pectin digestion ability and alanine, aspartate, and glutamate metabolism. Galacturonate and Deoxyadenosine were not consumed by *R. flavefaciens* at the same rate they were being produced by *P. ruminicola* because *R. flavefaciens* was able to digest the complex carbohydrates in the plant feed more efficiently after addition of viral AMG.

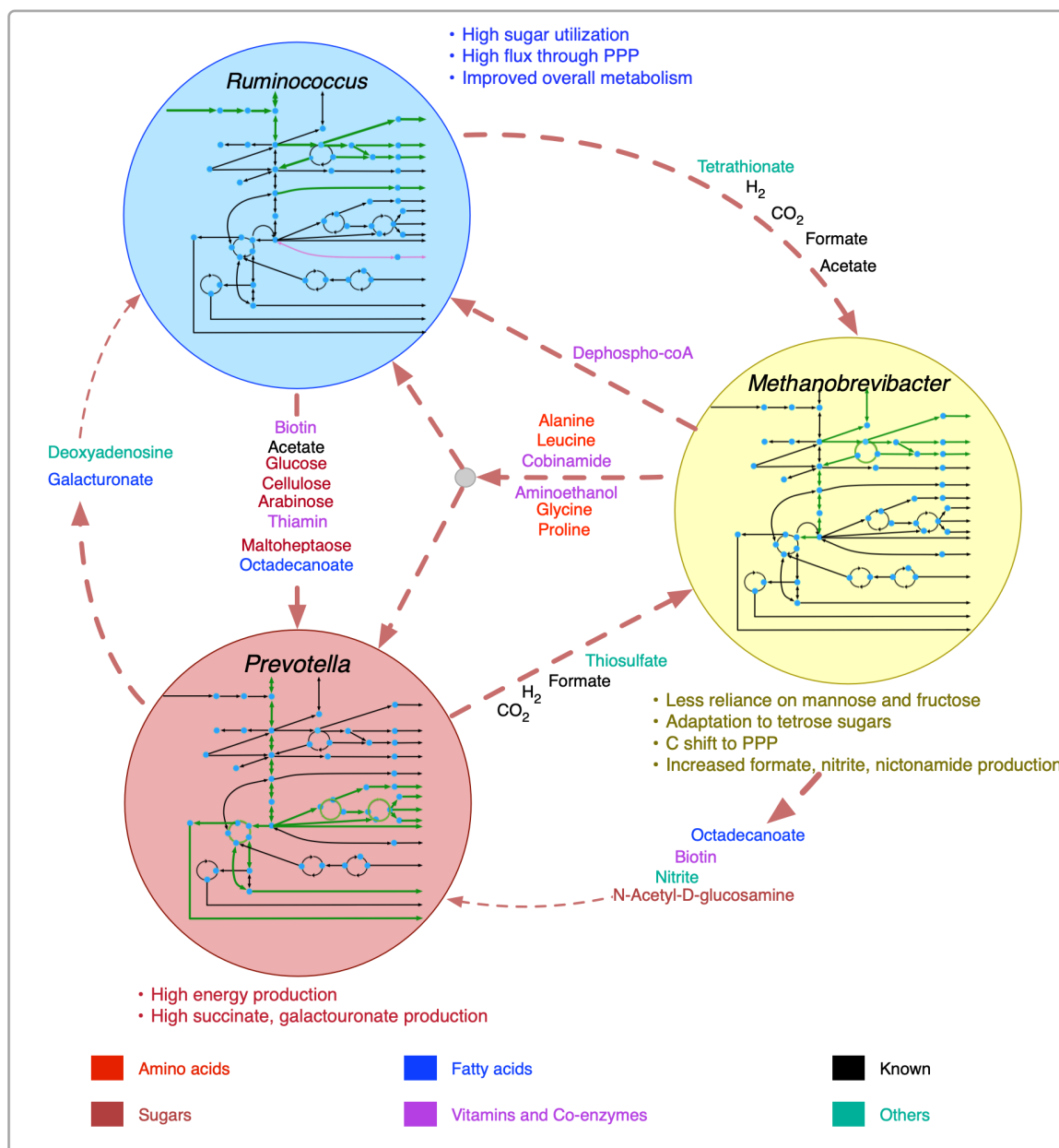


Figure 4.5: Shifts in metabolism and inter-species interactions after the inclusion of viral auxiliary metabolic genes. Inside the circles for each organism, increase in pathway fluxes are shown in thicker green lines and decrease in pathway fluxes are shown in purple lines. Decreased metabolic transactions are shown in thinner dashed lines.

The transfer of mannose and fructose sugars to *M. gottschalkii* from *R. flavefaciens* was not identified as interactions. Upon inspection of the functionalities coming from the phages associated

with *M. gottschalkii*, it became apparent that the D-glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate glycolaldehyde transferase and D-mannose-6-phosphate aldose-ketose-isomerase system that drive the conversion between fructose and mannose became unnecessary in the presence of virome functionalities in the models. At the same time, the phosphofructokinase/sedoheptulokinase (EC 2.7.1.14) enzymes, including Sedoheptulose 1,7-bisphosphate D-glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate-lyase and ATP:Sedoheptulose 7-phosphate 1-phosphotransferase could shift the carbon flux from glycolysis (via fructose-6-phosphate) to Pentose Phosphate pathway through tetrose sugars and therefore facilitate the adaptation of *M. gottschalkii* even without the support of sugars from *R. flavefaciens*. The ability to maintain species fitness without these interactions leads to better community fitness in situations when these interactions are threatened (e.g., antibiotic treatment).

4.7. Variability of the metabolic fluxes under different community objective functions

The metabolic spaces of the community members were assessed under different community objective functions after viral AMGs were added to the host models. To simulate different functions of the rumen microbial community, *i.e.*, i) growth, ii) SCFA production, iii) feed utilization, iv) methane and carbon-di-oxide release, and v) small sugar molecule production, the appropriate community-level objective functions were chosen and optimized (see Figure 4.6 A for details). Statistical analysis was performed to investigate the deviation of flux ranges under these five objective functions. Approximately 44%, 18%, and 6% of the reactions from *R. flavefaciens*, *P. ruminicola*, and *M. gottschalkii* models, respectively, had non-zero standard deviation among their flux ranges in these conditions. However, under these five objective functions, the variation of flux distributions across the three community members was very small (with average standard deviation of 0.0001 and the range between 0 and 0.68). As representatives of the corresponding flux ranges, Figure 4.6 B, 4.6 C, and 4.6 D show the density functions of the standard deviations of the exchange fluxes (*i.e.*, both uptakes and imports) from all of the three community members.

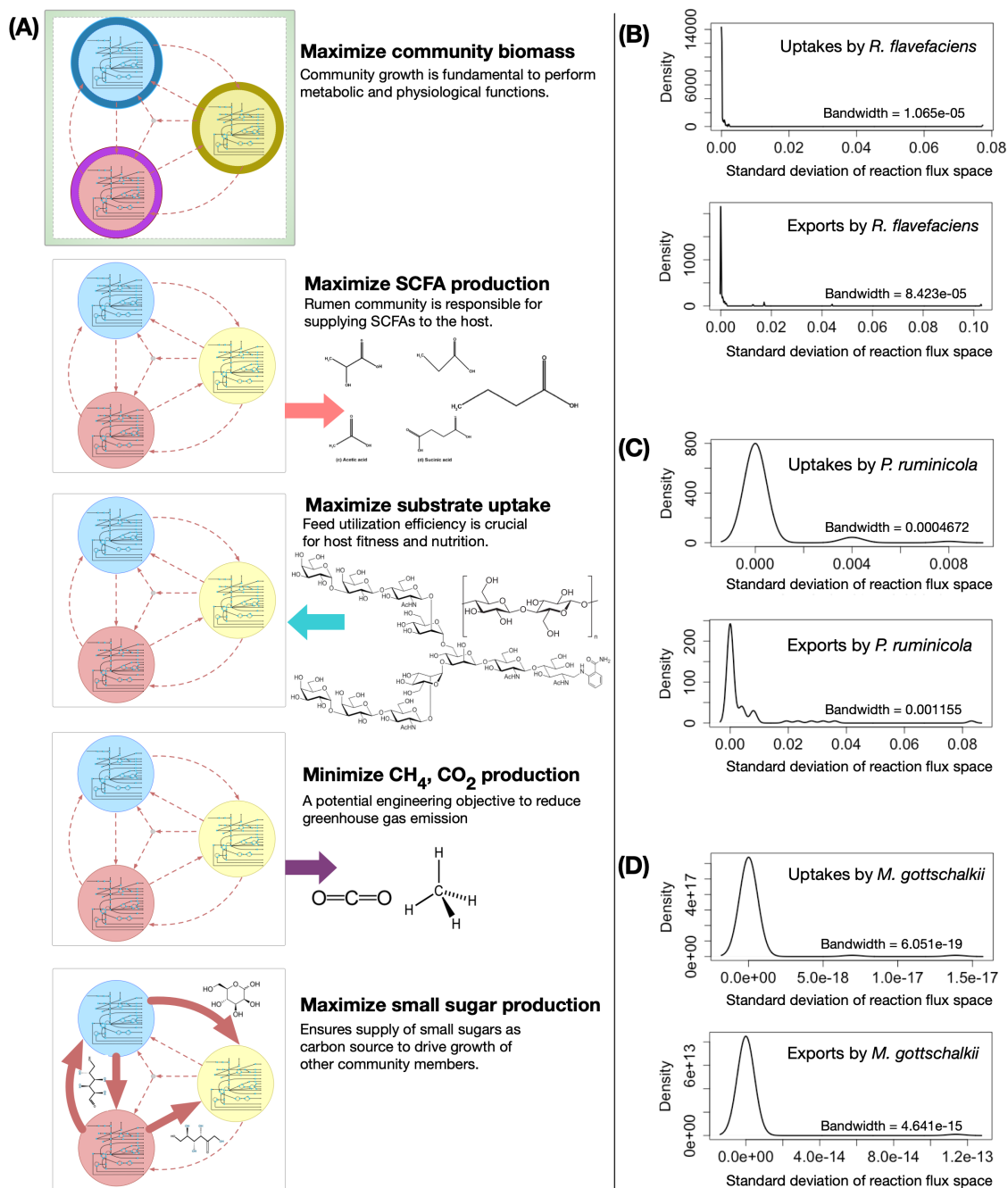


Figure 4.6: Variability in metabolic fluxes under different community objective functions. (A)

Visual representation showing the choice of different community-level objective functions. The density functions (right) show the insignificance of the variations in exchange flux space upon optimizing for different objective functions, *i.e.*, maximizing total community biomass, maximizing total Short-chain Fatty Acids (SCFA) production, maximizing total complex carbohydrate uptake,

minimizing total Methane and carbon-di-oxide production, and maximizing total sugar production by the community: (B) *R. flavefaciens*, (C) *P. ruminicola*, and (D) *M. gottschalkii*. The bandwidth is the standard deviation of the smoothing kernel of the density function. N is the number of uptake and export fluxes for each of the organisms.

The variation in the number of reactions with nonzero standard deviation between different metabolic models could possibly be correlated to their metabolic roles in the community and the choice of the community-level objective function. For example, *R. flavefaciens* is a degrader of complex carbohydrate and producer of small sugar molecules, which thus drives the growth of other community members as well as the SCFA production. Therefore, most of the community-level objectives I studied *i.e.*, growth, SCFA production, feed utilization, and small sugar molecule production, were directly related to this species. It seems logical that switching between these objective functions will largely affect *R. flavefaciens*' flux space. On the other hand, one of the community-level objectives (methane and CO₂ production) was directly related to the metabolic profile of *M. gottschalkii*, and a very low percentage (6%) of reactions had varied flux ranges under all the five different community-level objectives in this species. From this analysis, it is evident that while viral AMGs play an important role in relaxing the flux ranges, the overall flux spaces of the intracellular and extracellular reactions in a community are very robust against the choice of a community level objective function.

Although living organisms have evolved to maximize their survival in varying environments, it is difficult to assess the primary driver of the flux distributions of primary metabolism³⁷⁸.

Disagreement is prevalent among the scientific community as to whether metabolic flux in a network is distributed to satisfy optimal biomass production, maximum energy generation, or most efficient utilization of substrates. It is especially true for a naturally occurring microbial community such as the rumen ecosystem in which thousands of microbial, viral, fungal, and

archaeal species co-evolved with different metabolic functions and interplay among one another. Therefore, maximizing community biomass may not always be the best choice for an objective function. However, choosing the best community objective is not as straightforward as it seems. With that in mind, the variation of flux ranges under different community objective functions was studied. From Figure 4.4, it is observed that the choice of a community objective has negligible effect while simulating the possible metabolic capacities (flux space) of the community members. While there have been attempts at optimizing a number of different objective functions for prokaryotic microorganisms, optimizing for growth often seems realistic for both eukaryotic and prokaryotic organisms³⁷⁸. Due to the lack of knowledge about the overall goal of the rumen community, maximizing community biomass is a logical choice, given that a stable community in the rumen needs to survive and grow at a reasonable rate to perform its necessary role in host nutrition and pathophysiology despite constant washout events like fecal secretion.

4.8. Conclusions

My rumen community metabolic model serves to discover unidentified metabolite transactions and answer key ecological questions of ruminant nutrition through virome-microbiome interactions, while promising to address important biological aspects of ruminant nutrition and greenhouse emission. The development of additional bioinformatics tools, advancement in high-throughput sequencing technologies and cultivation-independent ‘omics’ approaches may drive further development of new mathematical frameworks for analyzing rumen ecosystems. *In vitro* cell culture systems and *in situ* experimentation of simplified microbial, viral, and fungal communities in gnotobiotic bovine rumen to capture spatiotemporal community dynamics will enhance our analyzing power to a greater extent. Therefore, what I need is a combination of computational and experimental efforts to enrich the current knowledgebase regarding *in situ* metabolic and taxonomic profiling, species identification and characterization, annotation, and

advanced tools to accommodate for large-scale data analysis and integration, which will accelerate further efforts in deciphering the complexity of this ecosystem.

Chapter 5

Microbial Community Dynamics in a Freshwater Lake

Methanotrophic Ecosystem

The role of methane in global warming has become paramount to the environment and the human society, especially in the past few decades. Aerobic methane oxidation in freshwater lakes around the world is a key metabolic process that significantly affects the carbon cycle by acting as a major sink of methane. Methane cycling microbial communities in these freshwater lakes play an important role in the global methane cycle, which is why the characterization of these communities is critical to understand and manipulate their behavior. Methanotrophs are a major player in these communities and are able to oxidize methane as their primary carbon source.

Lake Washington is a freshwater lake characterized by a methane-oxygen countergradient that contains a methane cycling microbial community and provides a wonderful opportunity to study the methane cycling with up to 20% of the organic carbon being released as methane through decomposition and consuming up to 10% of the dissolved oxygen in the lake water.

Methanotrophs are a major part of this community involved in assimilating methane from lake water. Two significant methanotrophic species in this community are *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas*. In this work, these methanotrophs are computationally studied via developing highly curated genome-scale metabolic models. Each model was then integrated to form a community model with a multi-level optimization framework. The competitive and mutualistic metabolic interactions among *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* were also characterized. The community model was next tested under carbon, oxygen, and nitrogen limited conditions in addition to a nutrient-rich condition to observe the systematic shifts in the internal metabolic pathways and extracellular metabolite exchanges. Each condition showed variations in the

methane oxidation pathway, pyruvate metabolism, and the TCA cycle as well as the excretion of formaldehyde and carbon di-oxide in the community. Finally, the community model was simulated under fixed ratios of these two members to reflect the opposing behavior in the two-member synthetic community and in sediment-incubated communities. The community simulations predicted a noticeable switch in intracellular carbon metabolism and formaldehyde transfer between community members in sediment-incubated vs. synthetic condition. These results predict the response of a simplified methane cycling microbial community from Lake Washington to varying environments and also provide an insight into the difference of dynamics in sediment-incubated microcosm community and synthetic co-cultures. Overall, this study lays the ground for *in silico* systems-level studies of freshwater lake ecosystems, which can drive future efforts of understanding, engineering, and modifying these communities for dealing with global warming issues.

5.1. Background

The accelerated rise in worldwide average temperature in recent years is posing a serious threat to the environment, terrestrial ecosystems, human health, economy, and the ultimate survival of the planet earth. About 20 percent of global warming is caused by methane and it is expected to be 86 times more potent than carbon di-oxide in warming the earth over the next two decades³⁷⁹. The impacts of the rapid increase in atmospheric methane³⁸⁰ are compounded as higher temperatures are associated with an increase in methane production from wetlands and lakes. Aerobic methanotrophs are mostly gram-negative Proteobacteria that are an integral part of the global carbon cycle³⁸¹. They exist in diverse environments such as wetlands, lakes, and the tundra and use the enzyme methane monooxygenase (MMO) to oxidize methane as their sole source of carbon³⁸¹. Methane-oxidizing *Verrucomicrobia* found in geothermal acidic environments are also involved in methane oxidation while solely using carbon dioxide in the Calvin cycle³⁸²⁻³⁸⁴. The anaerobic methanotrophic archaea are also an important sink of methane that couple methane

oxidation with sulfate reduction mediated by sulfate-reducing bacteria ³⁸⁵. Thus, methanotrophs act as the primary biological sink for methane ³⁸¹, consuming up to 90 percent of the methane produced in soil/sediments in addition to the atmospheric methane.

Lake Washington is a freshwater lake characterized by a methane-cycling community where methanotrophs are one of the important functional microbial groups involved in methane oxidation ³⁸⁶. It contains a steep vertical counter-gradient of methane and oxygen, and is separated into oxic and anoxic layers where methane production and consumption occur, respectively ³⁸⁶. Hence, it can be a model system to better understand methane-cycling communities in lakes and their role in the global methane cycle. Understanding the metabolic interactions in these communities will aid in developing methods to reduce the amount of methane emitted from lakes. A diverse array of microbes exist in the Lake Washington community, where Proteobacteria comprise 33% of the community and includes a major subtype of methanotrophs, *Methylococcaceae* at a 10% abundance level ³⁸⁷. The genus *Methylobacter* is the most dominant player in *Methylococcaceae* group at 47.7%, while other major players include *Crenothrix*, *Methylomonas*, and *Methylomicrobium* at 30.0%, 10.8%, and 7.4%, respectively ³⁸⁷. Other members include cyanobacteria, bacteroidetes, acidobacteria, and chloroflexi ³⁸⁷.

Understanding the physiological dynamics and interactions in natural methane-cycling communities, such as the Lake Washington, are crucial to addressing problems concerning methane's role in global warming and leveraging methanotrophs' possible functions in bioremediation and bioproduction. Omics-based techniques and high-throughput sequencing can elucidate important features of the community such as taxonomic information, community composition, and presence of functionally important genes. However, it is difficult to assign functionality to members of the community and decipher the roles of individual players due to the complexity of the community and the data involved ³⁸⁸. On the other hand, synthetic communities

were proven to be efficient models to provide insight into metabolic capabilities and interactions. Simple representative community structures can be made to lower complexity, achieve more consistent results, and efficiently elucidate inter-species interactions. Certain Lake Washington community members are easier to cultivate in a laboratory setting than other members. For instance, *Methylomonas* and *Methylosinus* species previously shown ease of cultivation in the laboratory³⁸⁹. However, *Methylobacter* species were difficult to isolate and demonstrated poor growth compared to *Methylomonas* and *Methylosinus*³⁸⁶. A synthetic community comprising 50 different Lake Washington microbes belonging to 10 methanotrophic, 36 methylotrophic, and 4 non-methanotrophic heterobacteria showed that *Methylobacter* was outperformed by *Methylomonas* in the community³⁸⁶. Similar results about the dominance of *Methylomonas* in pure cultures and in standard conditions were observed in their later experiments³⁹⁰. These observations were inconsistent with previous stable isotope probing studies that found *Methylobacter* is the dominant *Methylococcaceae* species among microbes from Lake Washington when grown on methane^{387,391}. These inconsistencies indicate that the complexities of biological systems often make it challenging to understand the functions and interactions within and among organisms in synthetic communities via *in vitro* and *in vivo* studies. In that regard, *in silico* evaluation and analysis utilizing mathematical relation-based modeling allow for a high-resolution understanding of the biological processes in a microbial community. However, while there have been multiple studies in recent years involved in the model development of various methanotrophs³⁹²⁻³⁹⁷, an integrated community level analysis of freshwater methane utilizing ecosystems have not been performed yet.

In this work, we developed a simplified community metabolic model with two representative and functionally important strains of Lake Washington, namely, *Methylobacter tundripaludum* 21/22 (hereafter, *Methylobacter*) and *Methylomonas* sp. LW13 (hereafter, *Methylomonas*) as representative organisms of the methane-oxidizing microbes in the Lake Washington ecosystem.

These species were chosen because of their availability in Lake Washington sediments, the ability to mitigate common pollutants, and produce desirable biological products, and the availability of genome-annotation. Draft models of these species were reconstructed followed by careful curation to ensure proper representation of the species. Metabolic pathways and individual reactions that are fundamental to the growth of these organisms such as the ribulose monophosphate pathway, pentose phosphate pathway, methane metabolism, amino acid synthesis and utilization, serine cycle, and Coenzyme B12 biosynthesis were manually scrutinized and then integrated into the models. The metabolites exchanged by the two species models were established by referring to literature and known transporter information^{3,398-407}. The curated models of *Methylobacter* (704 genes, 1329 metabolites, and 1404 reactions) and *Methylomonas* (658 genes, 1378 metabolites, and 1391 reactions) were then utilized to develop a community model using a multi-level optimization framework, which was used to estimate biologically feasible metabolite secretion profiles and community compositions^{39,334}. The community was placed under carbon, oxygen, and nitrogen-limiting as well as nutrient-rich environments to study the changes in intracellular carbon and nitrogen metabolism and metabolite excretion profiles. The community composition of carbon-limited environments predicted a shift in the carbon metabolism of both species. The community also demonstrates conservative metabolism under oxygen and carbon-limited environments and produce less carbon-di-oxide. Under these conditions, the mutualistic behavior involving formaldehyde transfer between *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* is rarely observed. Our results also indicate metabolic reprogramming in TCA cycle and pyruvate metabolism, which can help generate new hypotheses for *in vivo* experiments. I also simulated the observed binary compositions in a sediment-incubated community and a synthetic co-culture to predict the changes in intra- and extracellular metabolic fluxes. Overall, our results enhance the mechanistic understanding of the Lake Washington methane-cycling community, which can drive further engineering efforts for efficient rerouting of carbon and nitrogen as well as mitigation of methane emission from freshwater ecosystems globally.

5.2. Metabolic model reconstruction and curation

The draft genome-scale metabolic models of *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* were developed and downloaded using the ModelSEED database³. The models included reactions for glycolysis/gluconeogenesis, citrate cycle, pentose phosphate pathway, steroid biosynthesis, nucleotide metabolism, and various amino acid biosynthesis. The biomass composition from recently published methanotroph model *Methylomicrobium buryatense* strain 5G(B1)³⁹² was adopted in this study with slight modification in the lipid macromolecular stoichiometry to account for different lipid macromolecules in the models. Non-growth associated ATP maintenance flux was set to 21.6 mmol/gDCW.hr according to calculated values in the closely related organism *Methylomicrobium alcaliphilum* by Akberdin *et al*³⁹³. All of the three modes of electron transfer during Methane oxidation (redox arm, direct coupling and uphill electron transfer) have been included in the models, since they are all possible and there is no definitive conclusion of which organism prefers what mode of methane oxidation. Automated draft reconstructions are limited as many reaction networks possess gaps due to missing reactions and blocked reactions. These are defined as reactions that lack production/consumption of its reactants/products. Major metabolic pathways were added based upon the literature of each organism^{391,408}. Gaps were filled by referencing genetically related organisms to find missing metabolic capabilities. The presence of these possible reactions in the models were validated by cross referencing the relevant amino acid sequences between the reference organism and our models via pBlast. The reactions were then checked for the formation of thermodynamically infeasible cycles before being accepted.

Draft models for both *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* underwent an extensive manual curation process, including chemical and charge-balancing, elimination of thermodynamically infeasible cycles, and ensuring network connectivity. Reactions in the draft model reaction set imbalanced in protons were checked with their appropriate protonation states and corrected by adding and

deleting proton(s) on either side of the reaction equation. The remaining imbalanced reactions were stoichiometrically inaccurate and required the atoms on both sides of the reaction equation to be balanced. The metabolites consumed and produced by models were established by referring to literature and known transporter information^{3,398-407}.

Genome annotations of methanotrophs indicate that formaldehyde assimilation can happen through the oxidative Pentose Phosphate Pathway as well as the formaldehyde/formate dehydrogenases and the tetrahydrofolate-associated pathways^{409,410}. However, there have been extensive evidence that the Ribulose Monophosphate (RuMP) cycle is the major route for formaldehyde assimilation⁴¹¹⁻⁴¹³. Also, multiple studies indicate that formaldehyde assimilation through the Serine cycle is insignificant^{392,411,412}. Based on transcriptomic data and metabolic flux measurements^{392,411}, I restricted the distribution of formaldehyde assimilation between the RuMP cycle and the tetrahydrofolate-associated pathways. In addition, the oxygen stoichiometry in pathways related to direct coupling methane oxidation and the coupling with cytochrome c oxidase have been set (1 mol Oxygen/mol pyrroloquinoline quinone and 0.5 mol Oxygen/mol Cytochrome c) according to literature^{392,395,411,414}.

While applying mass balance constraints to genome-scale metabolic models can display the net accumulation and consumption of metabolites within each microbial model, it fails to account for the regulation of reaction fluxes. The limitation of this constraint is better elucidated when focusing on reaction cycles that do not consume and produce metabolites. Because of the absence of metabolite consumption and production, the overall thermodynamic driving force of the cycles become zero and the cycle is incapable of supporting any net flux, and thus deemed thermodynamically and biologically infeasible. Reactions whose fluxes reached the defined lower and upper bounds were determined to be unbounded reactions, group together based on stoichiometry, and systematically corrected. These cycles were eliminated by removing duplicate

reactions, turning off lumped reactions, fixing reaction directionality, or selectively turning reactions on or off based on cofactor specificities found from literature.

Both metabolic models were checked for the ability to produce biomass and metabolites they were known to produce^{391,408}. The metabolic functionalities of the models were ensured by identifying and manually adding reactions from biochemical databases, such as KEGG⁴⁰⁷ and Uniprot⁴⁰², to each model. Fully developed models of related organisms such as *Methylococcus capsulatus* and *Methanomonas methanica* for both *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* were utilized in help pinpoint absent enzymatic activity within our models. The addition of these reactions was confirmed using the bioinformatic algorithm, BLAST, which compares the genes of our organisms and related organisms and determines whether they are found to be orthologous. It was then tested whether these reactions would increase the number of thermodynamically infeasible cycles and promote for further curation of the models.

The manual curation process ensures that there is no chemical and charge imbalance present in either of the models and there is no reaction with unrealistically high fluxes without any nutrient uptake. The manual curation also reconnects a significant number of blocked metabolites to the network in both models (*i.e.*, 107 metabolites for *Methylobacter* and 109 metabolites for *Methylomonas*). This enhancement of network connectivity is performed using available literature pertaining to major metabolic pathways that are known to be present in both the microbes^{391,408}. The draft models were lacking some reactions in the important metabolic pathways *i.e.*, the methane oxidation, pentose phosphate pathway, nitrogen fixation, cofactor, and amino acid production, which are curated at this stage. The model statistics are shown in Table 5.1.

Table 5.1: Model statistics for *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas*

Models	<i>Methylobacter</i>	<i>Methylomonas</i>
Genes	704	658
Reactions	1404	1391
Metabolites	1329	1378
Blocked reactions	660	672

5.3. Community model formation

Following the curation of each individual microbial model, both were implemented to form a community model using the bi-level multi-objective optimization framework OptCom^{39,334}.

Metabolic interactions, with constraints, were confirmed with prior experimental research involving both community members or one member with a related organism found in the Lake Washington community³⁸⁶.

5.4. Formaldehyde Inhibition Constraint

Formaldehyde production can be inhibitory towards the growth of *Methylomonas* and *Methylobacter*⁴¹⁵. *Methylobacter* is able to uptake formaldehyde excreted from *Methylomonas* to alleviate the inhibitory effects on *Methylomonas* growth. A constraint based upon the minimum and maximum inhibitory concentrations of formaldehyde was implemented to simulate formaldehyde's inhibitory effects on *Methylobacter*. While formaldehyde production is not forced in the model simulations, this constraint accounts for the resulting growth inhibition if there is any amount of formaldehyde excreted. The minimum formaldehyde concentration required for growth inhibition was found to be 1 mM⁴¹⁶ and the formaldehyde concentration required for total growth inhibition (maximum formaldehyde concentration) was found to be 7 mM⁴¹⁷.

$$v_{biomass}^{Methylobacter} \leq v_{max\ biomass}^{Methylobacter} \times (1 - R \times v_{formaldehyde\ uptake}^{Methylobacter})$$

The parameter R was derived by finding the rate of change of biomass growth by the change in formaldehyde concentration.

5.5. Community dynamics under variable environmental conditions

The community, as a whole, consumes methane, oxygen, and nitrogen, which is then shared between *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas*. In addition, *Methylobacter* consumes formaldehyde produced by *Methylomonas* under certain conditions, which alleviates the formaldehyde toxicity on *Methylomonas*' growth. At the same time, both *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* export carbon di-oxide to the environment. The community is simulated under four conditions in which methane, oxygen, and nitrogen are supplied to the community at various levels. These conditions are denoted as A, B, C, and D in Table 5.2 and correspond to the panels in Figure 5.1. It should be noted that the amount of each nutrient consumed by the members are not necessarily equal to the amount of nutrient supplied as only one of the nutrients acts as a limiting reagent in each limiting condition.

Table 5.2: High and limiting nutrient conditions for community simulation.

Condition	Methane uptake (mmol/gDCW.hr)	Oxygen uptake (mmol/gDCW.hr)	Nitrogen uptake (mmol/gDCW.hr)
A (high C, high O, high N)	100	100	100
B (high C, limiting O, high N)	100	50	100
C (high C, high O, limiting N)	100	100	40
D (limiting C, high O, high N)	20	100	100

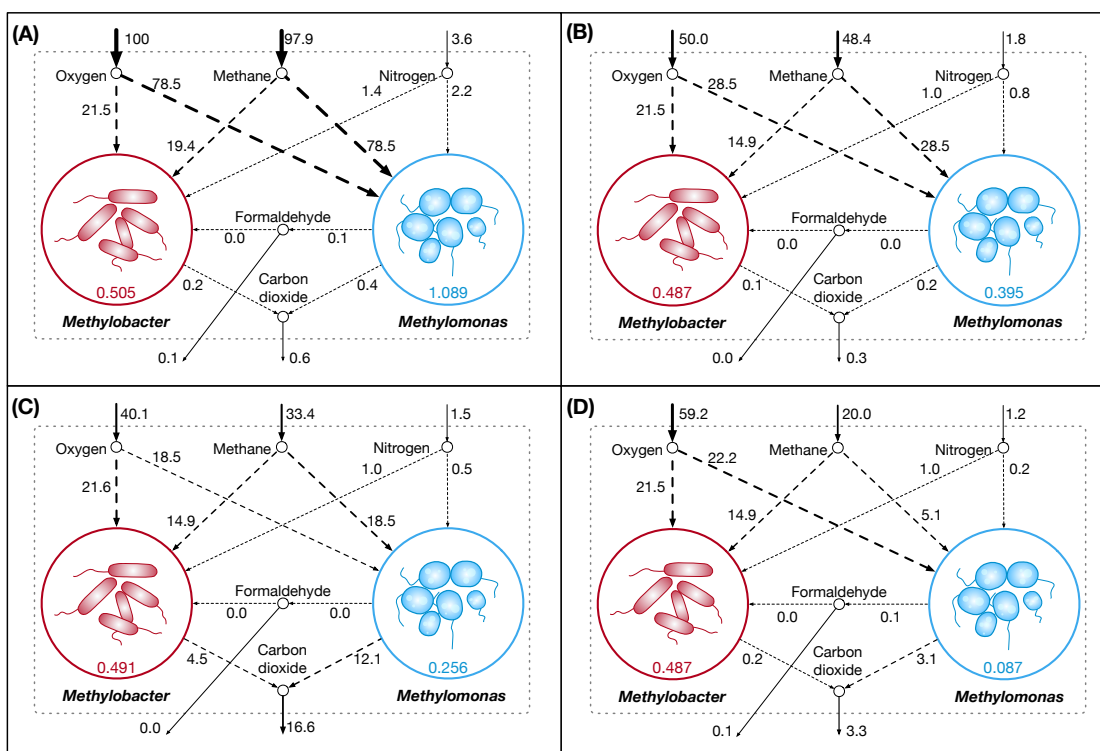


Figure 5.1. Community dynamics showing the fluxes of key shared metabolites and biomass in the community model. A) High nutrient condition; B) Oxygen limited condition; C) Nitrogen limited condition; and D) Carbon limited condition

The community biomass flux is the highest when all the nutrients are highly abundant (Figure 5.1A). *Methylomonas* dominates the community in nutrient-rich condition. It is observed that a limited uptake of oxygen also imposes some restriction on the carbon and nitrogen utilization by the community, which results in reduced biomass fluxes for both *Methylomonas* and *Methylobacter* (Figure 5.1B). When oxygen uptake is limited, methane utilization by *Methylomonas* is still higher compared to *Methylobacter* despite an overall decrease in methane consumption by the community. An overall conservative nature of metabolism is observed in the community, as manifested by the least amount of carbon-di-oxide production and no formaldehyde production. In nitrogen-limited growth (Figure 5.1C), Methane uptake by

Methylomonas decreases further and a high rate of respiration is observed, with the highest production of carbon-di-oxide. In Methane-limited condition (Figure 5.1D), while the metabolism in *Methylobacter* remains mostly unaffected, *Methylomonas* growth is severely hindered by the scarcity of Methane. In all the nutrient-limited conditions, *Methylobacter* is observed to dominate the community. The observations from Optcom simulations are consistent with the shifts in possible flux ranges under different conditions, as estimated by Flux Variability analysis. These observations indicate that the inherent degeneracy of metabolic fluxes in Flux Balance Analysis or Optcom does not affect the conclusions obtained in this work.

The total community biomass and community composition under methane and oxygen gradients are simulated to model the methane-oxygen counter gradient that exists in Lake Washington³⁸⁶. In general, the total community biomass is observed to increase with both oxygen and methane uptake, as is expected from the increased abundance of nutrients. The community is completely dominated by *Methylobacter* under low methane/low oxygen conditions. An increase of methane at low oxygen conditions does not change the dominance of *Methylobacter*. Furthermore, the increase of oxygen under low methane conditions has minimal impact in changing the community composition, as can be seen from very slowly increasing ratio of *Methylomonas* to *Methylobacter* across the entire range of oxygen uptake at low methane uptake condition (Figure 5.2). The biggest change in community composition is observed under high carbon and high oxygen conditions in which the community biomass is composed of 32% *Methylobacter* and 68% *Methylomonas*, as compared to 99% *Methylobacter* and 1% *Methylomonas* in the low methane/low oxygen condition (Figure 5.2). The switch in community composition is consistent with the observations in nutrient rich condition.

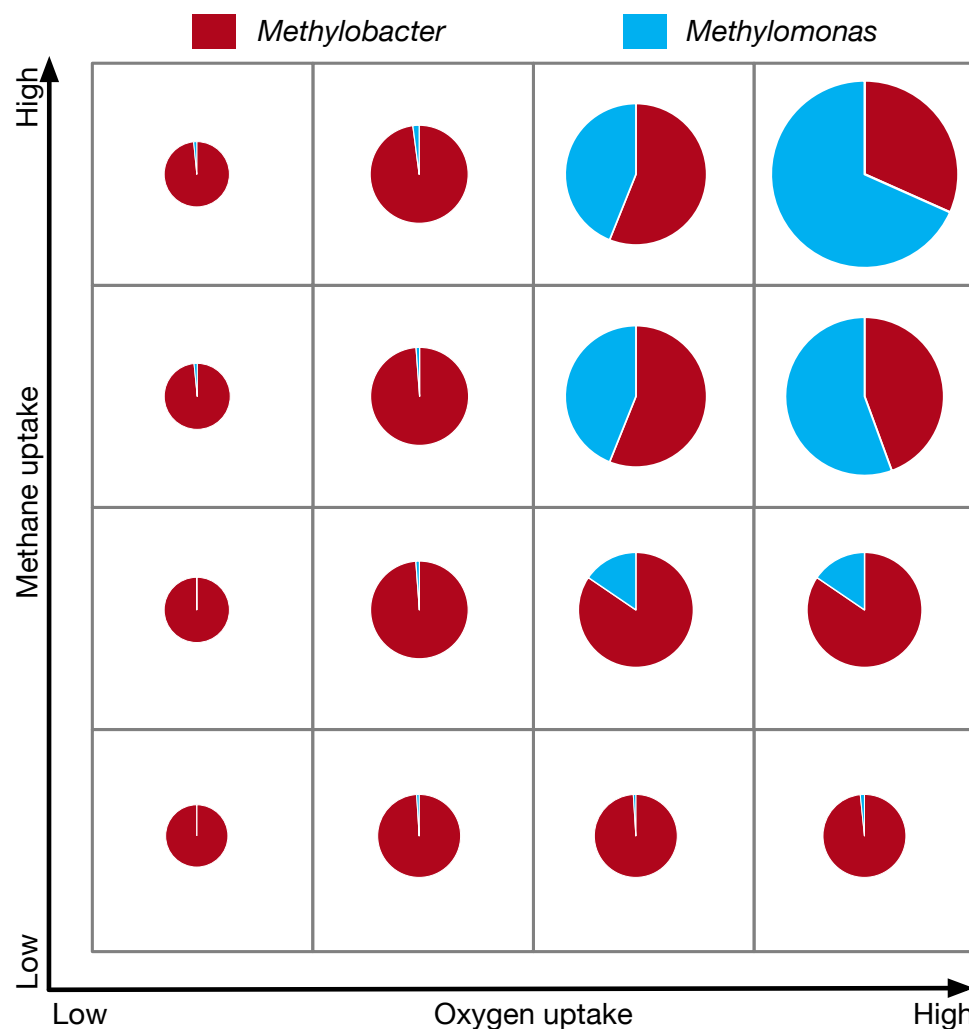


Figure 5.2: The community composition and total biomass under varying Methane and Oxygen conditions. The size of each pie chart represents the total community biomass.

Since *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* are competitors for the sole carbon source, methane, the overall metabolic efficiency is an important factor in the methane utilization ratio of the two species. While there is no direct literature evidence that suggests that one of them is more efficient in utilizing methane for growth compared to the other, it is highly possible that they might be limited by other small molecules that inhibit high methane consumption. For example, the community was tested under carbon, oxygen, and nitrogen limited conditions to observe how its central metabolic pathway and the community composition varied, and we observe the

dominance of *Methylobacter* in the community in all of the limited growth conditions (Figures 5.3 through 5.6) but the dominance of *Methylomonas* in the nutrient-rich condition. This is observed even during the oxygen limited growth condition, where *Methylobacter* is unable to consume as much methane as *Methylomonas*. In this condition, *Methylomonas* takes up more methane than *Methylobacter* but *Methylobacter* can still maintain its dominance.

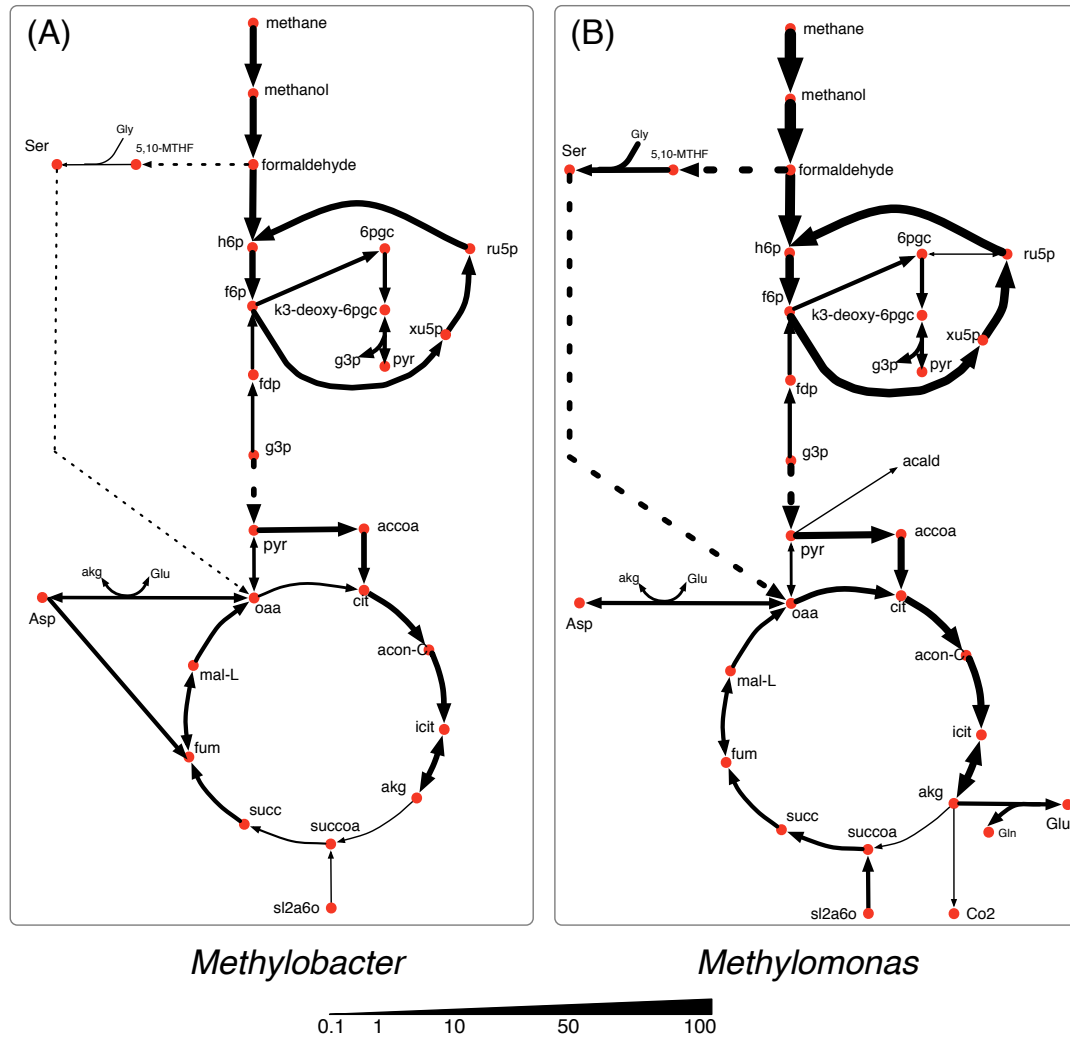


Figure 5.3: Central carbon metabolism fluxes in *Methylobacter* (A) and *Methylomonas* (B) under high nutrient condition.

In nutrient-rich condition (shown in Figure 5.3), *Methylobacter* is the dominant community member and consumes the major portion of all of the shared the metabolites *i. e.*, methane, oxygen, and nitrogen. *Methylobacter* consumes the major share of methane (80%) and most of it is accumulated in biomass with a small amount of formaldehyde (0.1 mmol/gDC.hr) being produced. *Methylobacter* also has a more active serine cycle converting formaldehyde into the metabolites in the central carbon metabolism. While the TCA cycle in both *Methylobacter* and *Methylobacter* is active in nutrient-rich condition, the activity of alpha-ketoglutarate dehydrogenase was very low.

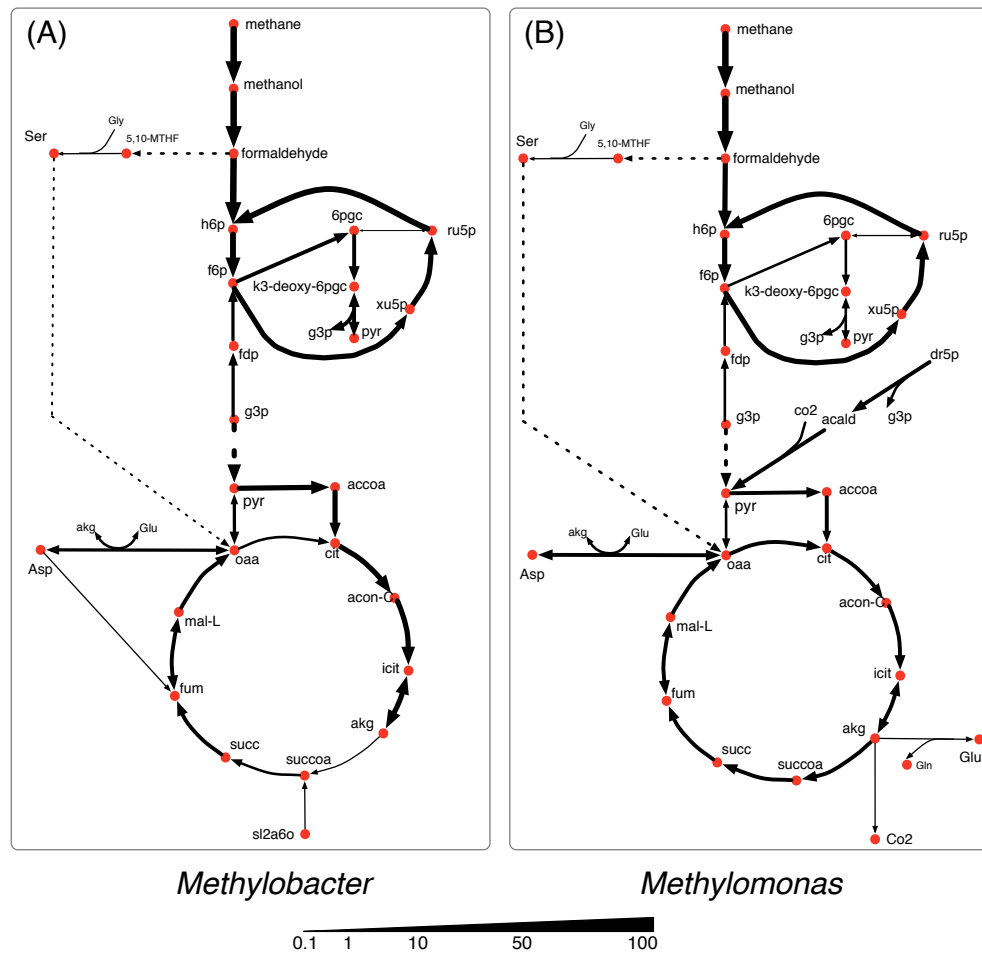


Figure 5.4: Central carbon metabolism fluxes in *Methylobacter* (A) and *Methylobacter* (B) under Oxygen limited condition.

Under the oxygen limiting condition (Figure 5.4), the flux through the methane oxidation pathway decreases by 20% in *Methylobacter*. *Methylobacter* consumes the majority (60%) of the total methane uptaken by the community under the oxygen limiting condition (Figure 5.1B). *Methylobacter* diverts central carbon compounds to produce pyruvate via the assimilation of carbon di-oxide and acetaldehyde under the oxygen limited condition (Figure 5.4). A small fraction of carbon di-oxide downstream of this reaction is secreted into the environment, which is the lowest among all the conditions.

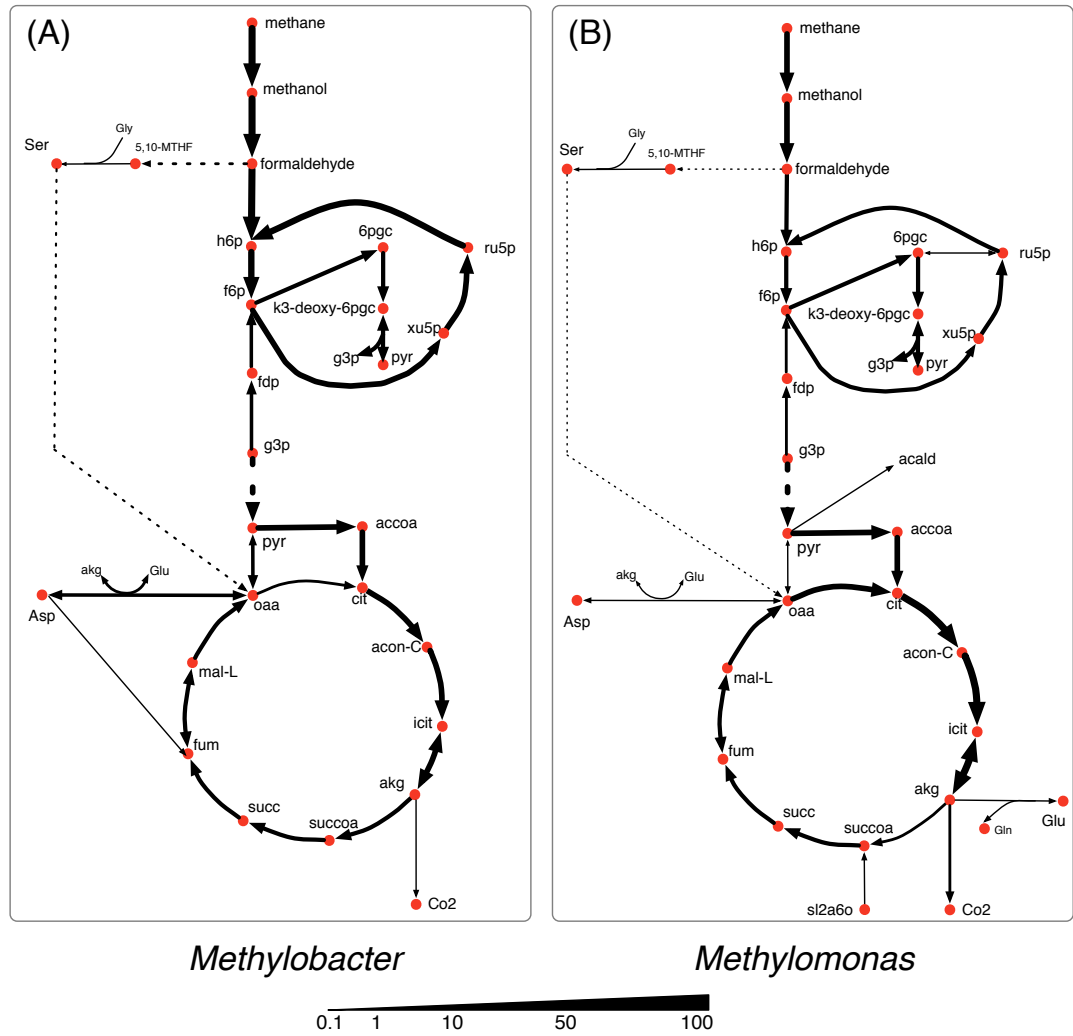


Figure 5.5: Central carbon metabolism fluxes in *Methylobacter* (A) and *Methylobacter* (B) under Nitrogen limited condition.

The methane oxidizing pathway and TCA cycle reactions in *Methylobacter* do not show any significant change in nitrogen limited condition (Figure 5.5A). *Methylobacter* excretes more carbon di-oxide than nutrient-rich condition while consuming more oxygen than *Methylomonas*. On the other hand, the activity of the methane oxidation pathway of *Methylomonas* decreases (the lowest in any non-carbon limiting conditions). Furthermore, succinyl-CoA in *Methylomonas* is produced from alpha-ketoglutarate in the TCA cycle, similar to oxygen limited conditions (Figure 5.5B). *Methylomonas*, similar to *Methylobacter*, also excretes significantly high amount of carbon-di-oxide in nitrogen-limited condition.

In the carbon limited growth condition, *Methylomonas* takes up very small amount of methane, while *Methylobacter* takes up most of the methane supplied to the community (Figure 5.6). The central metabolism of *Methylobacter* is not altered under this carbon limited condition (Figure 5.6A). However, in *Methylomonas*, carbon di-oxide is scavenged by assimilating succinyldihydrolipoamide and carbon di-oxide to succinyl-CoA (Figure 5.6B). This reaction is inactive in the oxygen limiting condition. *Methylomonas* also displays minimal activity in its serine cycle under carbon limiting condition.

Each of the nutrient limited conditions shows variable differences within the methane oxidation pathway, the serine cycle, and the TCA cycle. While, based on the simulation, we did not observe a noticeable flux through the serine cycle in either *Methylomonas* or *Methylobacter* in all nutrient-limited conditions, it was significantly active in *Methylomonas* in nutrient rich condition. In oxygen limiting condition, the community was also observed to conserve as much resource as possible. For example, while *Methylomonas* excretes some amount of carbon dioxide in all conditions, it routes most of it back to central carbon metabolism through the direction reversal of pyruvate decarboxylase. Although there is currently no experimental studies pointing to this phenomenon, studies in other organisms suggest a high oxygen sensitivity of this enzyme⁴¹⁸.

Therefore, a possible explanation of the shifts in pyruvate metabolism is the oxygen sensitivity of this enzyme, which needs to be further studied.

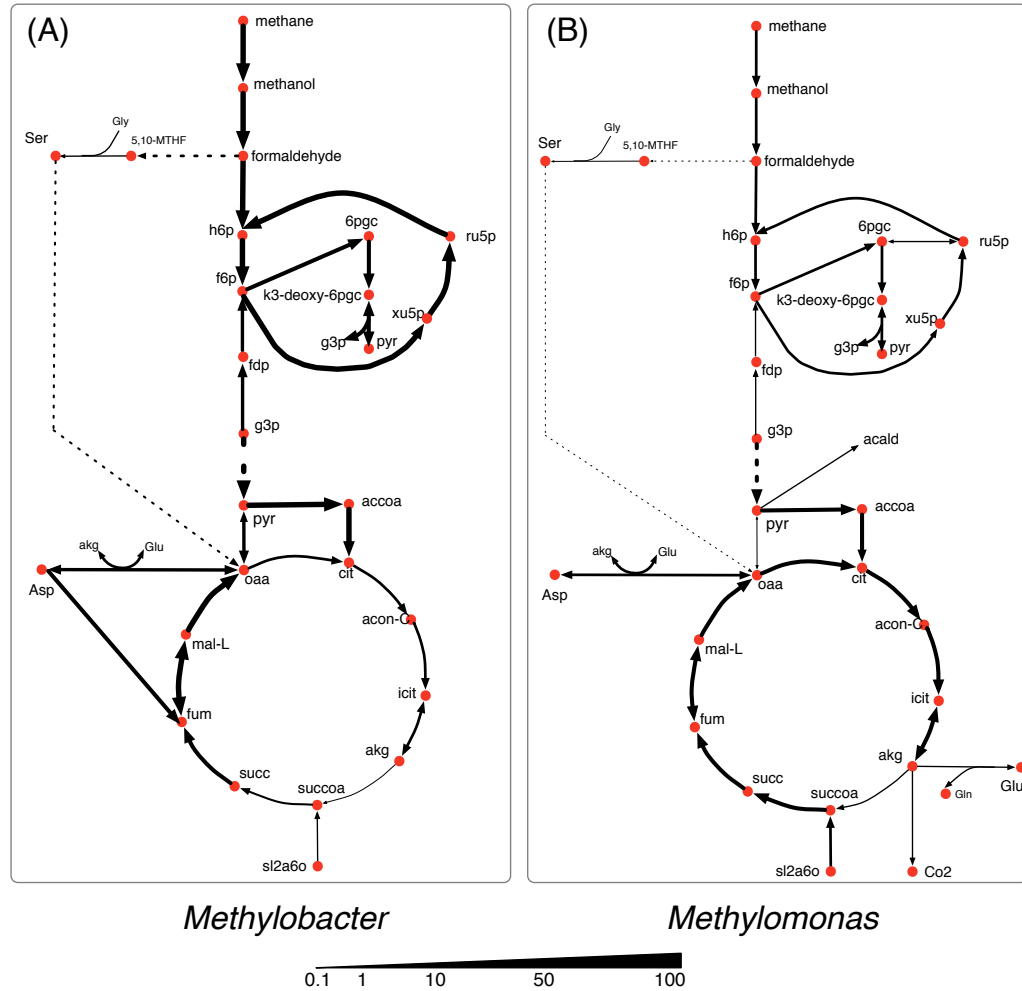


Figure 5.6: Central carbon metabolism fluxes in *Methylobacter* (A) and *Methylobomonas* (B) under Carbon limited condition.

In most of the simulation conditions, *Methylobacter* and *Methylobomonas* were observed to assimilate most of the consumed carbon through the Entner-Doudoroff (ED) pathway. This was evident from the high flux of fructose-6-phosphate to 6-phosphogluconate and thereafter pyruvate. In contrast, the Embden-Meyerhof-Parnas (EMP) variant of the glycolytic pathway was predicted to be the dominant pathway in some other methanotrophs like *M. buryatense* through model

simulations^{392,408,419}. It should be noted that studies measuring glycolytic fluxes experimentally in *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* species are sparse in literature. A recent ¹³C tracer analysis by Fu *et al* suggested that the flux partition between EMP and ED variants is unresolved since they both manifest fully labeled downstream molecules⁴¹¹. Another interesting observation from this study is the activity levels of alpha-ketoglutarate dehydrogenase enzyme in all conditions. The presence and expression of alpha-ketoglutarate dehydrogenase in methanotrophs has been a matter of debate for quite some time^{420,421}, which is manifested as the inability of methanotrophs to grow on multi-carbon substrates. In this study I observe very negligible (< 2% of the TCA cycle flux) alpha-ketoglutarate dehydrogenase activity in all conditions. At this point it is not straightforward to decipher what exactly might be the regulating factor to this enzyme and warrants further experimentation.

5.6. Dynamic shifts in metabolism under sediment incubated microcosm and synthetic co-culture composition

Previous studies have shown inconsistencies between the microcosm incubated from Lake Washington sediments and synthetic community cultured in the lab. In the natural community (microcosm incubated from the lake sediments), *Methylobacter* has been shown to be dominant under both low methane/high oxygen and high methane/low oxygen conditions³⁸⁷. However, *Methylomonas* outcompeted *Methylobacter* in both low methane/high oxygen and high methane/low oxygen conditions in synthetic co-cultures³⁸⁶. To elucidate the metabolic flux distributions and the extent of inter-species interactions that gives rise to the observed community composition in the two conditions, the experimentally observed species abundance ratio was imposed on the growth rates of *Methylobacter* (MB) and *Methylomonas* (ML) as a constraint in the community optimization framework. For the sediment-incubated community, a MB:ML ratio of 9.3:1.0 and for the synthetic community, a MB:ML ratio of 0.05:1.0 were used.

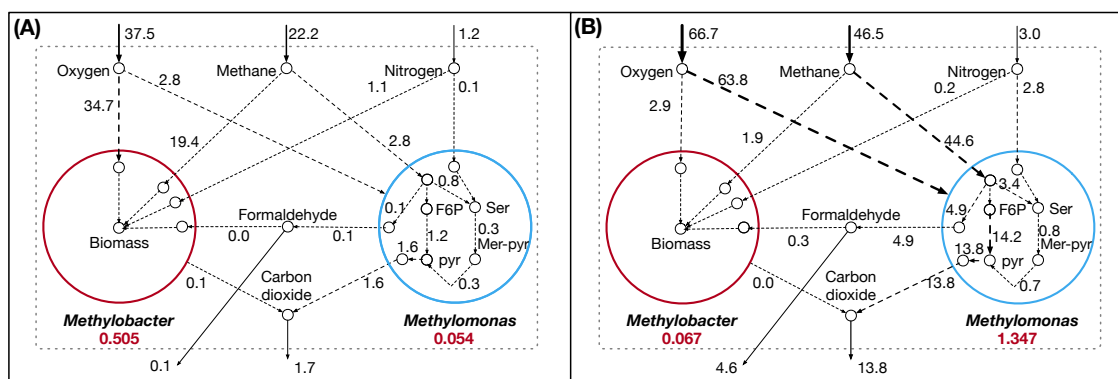


Figure 5.7: Flux distribution for select metabolites in *Methylobacter* and *Methylomonas* under A) Lake Washington sediment-incubated microcosm conditions and B) synthetic co-culture conditions.

The vast majority of reactions in *Methylomonas* has lower flux values in the sediment-incubated community compared to the synthetic community (Figure 5.7). This occurs because *Methylomonas* constitutes a smaller portion of the total community biomass in the sediment-incubated community. There are alternate pathways to produce pyruvate which has increased flux (Figure 5.7A). These pathways produce pyruvate by assimilating carbon di-oxide and acetaldehyde and by the assimilation of cysteine and mercaptopyruvate. However, *Methylomonas* produces less pyruvate overall even with the increased flux in these pathways, since other pyruvate producing pathways decrease in flux. Primarily, the flux through L-serine and ammonia assimilation to produce pyruvate is high in the synthetic condition but decreases in sediment-incubated condition. Under sediment-incubated conditions, *Methylobacter* uses methane as its primary carbon source and does not consume any formaldehyde produced by *Methylomonas*. On the other hand, *Methylobacter* takes up some of the secreted formaldehyde from *Methylomonas* as a carbon source in addition to Methane under the synthetic condition (Figure 5.7B).

These observed changes in community composition as oxygen and carbon levels change are more consistent with behaviors in sediment samples than synthetic co-cultures³⁸⁶. *Methylobacter* is able to utilize methane to produce biomass at a more efficient level than *Methylomonas*.

However, when the synthetic co-culture condition is imposed on the species abundance ratio, *i.e.*, favoring *Methylobacter* biomass, *Methylobacter* takes up formaldehyde produced by *Methylobacter* in addition to methane consumption, which allows it to bypass the oxygen-intensive reaction of oxidizing methane to methanol to some degree. This commensal relationship helps *Methylobacter* to enhance its biomass even when the uptake of the original carbon source (methane) is low while protecting *Methylobacter* from the toxicity and growth inhibitory effects of formaldehyde^{416,417}. In our optimization formulation, the inhibitory formaldehyde constraint placed on *Methylobacter* makes the consumption of formaldehyde detrimental towards biomass production, but it can simultaneously act as a carbon source and compensates for its inhibitory effects. This is contradictory to what was observed in the co-culture experiments³⁸⁶. Similar to formaldehyde, methanol export was also not observed in the simulations although some previous studies have reported ethanol production^{422,423}. This lack of excretion of intermediate carbon molecules is often observed in steady-state Flux Balance Analysis models without any enzyme kinetic information, where pathways upstream of biomass consumes most of the intermediates. However, it should be noted that, the synthetic co-culture experiments reported in literature involved other community members, whose metabolic interactions with *Methylobacter* and *Methylobacter* are not well characterized to date. Some studies have indicated co-operative relationships between *Methylobacter* and other microbial species from *Methylobacteriaceae* family³⁸⁷, which might potentially impact that community dynamics in synthetic co-cultures. Moreover, despite the dominance of *Methylobacter* in the synthetic community at a species level, further assessment of community composition at a higher taxonomic level indicated a consistency with naturally observed composition³⁸⁶. I hypothesize that this discrepancy is possible, given that there is high functional redundancy present in Lake Washington community, similar to any naturally occurring microbial ecosystem.

5.7. Conclusions

In this work, we attempted to enhance our mechanistic understanding of the dynamics in the methane cycling Lake Washington community through genome-scale metabolic modeling of the representative and functionally important community members, *Methylobacter tundripaludum* 21/22 and *Methylomonas sp* LW13. The understanding of this community behavior will be a foundation for future studies that aim at the long-term goal of creating a complex synthetic community capable of carrying out certain desired functions through the consumption of methane, thus mitigating the harmful effects of methane release in the atmosphere. One should be aware of the fact that the *in silico* results need to be further tested and confirmed through relevant experiments before any engineering strategies can be successfully employed. The community metabolic model, in that regard, should be expanded to include other major players of the Lake Washington community, *i.e.*, members of *Bacteroidetes* and *Proteobacteria* phyla. Including these organisms in our community metabolic model will enable us to explain currently unidentified inter-species metabolite exchanges/interactions that play important role in the cycling of methane as well as other nutrients.

Chapter 6

Divergent Metabolic Landscape of Pancreatic Ductal Adenocarcinoma

Pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma (PDAC) is a major research focus due to its high therapy resistance and difficult prognosis. PDAC cells adapt their metabolism efficiently to the particular environment to which they are exposed, including utilizing diverse fuel sources depending on their availability. Since traditional experimental techniques appear exhaustive in the search for a viable therapeutic strategy against PDAC, in this study, a highly curated and omics-informed genome-scale metabolic model of PDAC was reconstructed using patient-specific transcriptomic data. From the analysis of the model-predicted metabolic changes, several new metabolic functions were explored as potential therapeutic targets against PDAC in addition to the already known metabolic hallmarks of pancreatic cancer. In particular, significant downregulation in the peroxisomal fatty acid beta oxidation pathway reactions, flux modulation in the carnitine shuttle system, and upregulation in the reactive oxygen species detoxification pathway reactions can potentially direct new therapeutic approaches.

6.1. Background

Pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma (PDAC), with poor prognosis, resistance to radio- and chemotherapy, and a five-year survival rate of only 8.2% is the most prevalent form of pancreatic cancer and the third-leading cause of cancer-related morbidity in the USA⁴²⁴. Its poor prognosis can be attributed to its complicated and multifactorial nature, especially the lack of early diagnostic markers as well as its ability to quickly metastasize to surrounding organs⁴²⁵⁻⁴²⁷. Additionally, high rates of glycolysis and lactate secretion are observed in PDAC cells, fulfilling the biosynthetic demands for rapid tumor growth⁴²⁴. The combined action of regulatory T cells (Treg), myeloid-derived suppressor cells (MDSCs), and macrophages blocks the CD8⁺ T cell

duties in tumor recognition and clearance and, ultimately, results in PDAC cells manifesting extensive immune suppression⁴²⁵.

PDAC microenvironment is greatly dominated by the presence of dense fibroblast stromal cells. In addition to creating an acidic extracellular environment, the dense stroma surrounding the tumor reduces oxygen diffusion into pancreas cells, resulting in hypoxia. In response to the reduced oxygen uptake, the tumor cells undergo metabolic reprogramming to favor Warburg effect metabolism¹², which involves increased rates of glycolysis. Because cancer cells are characterized by unregulated growth, much of the cellular metabolism is hijacked to maximize the potential to generate biomass. Since PDAC cells are forced to live within a particularly severe microenvironment characterized by relative hypovascularity, hypoxia, and nutrient deprivation, these must possess biochemical flexibility in order to adapt to austere conditions. Rewired glucose, amino acid, and lipid metabolism and metabolic crosstalk within the tumor microenvironment contribute to unlimited pancreatic tumor progression. The metabolic alterations of pancreatic cancer are mediated by multiple factors. These cells survive and thrive mainly in three ways: (1) Reprogramming intracellular energy metabolism of nutrients, including glucose, amino acids, and lipids; (2) Improving nutrient acquisition by scavenging and recycling; (3) Conducting metabolic crosstalk with other components within the microenvironment⁴²⁸. In addition, the metabolic reprogramming involved in pancreatic cancer resistance is also closely related to chemotherapy, radiotherapy and immunotherapy, and results in a poor prognosis. Thus, investigations of metabolism not only benefit the understanding of carcinogenesis and cancer progression but also provide new insights for treatments against pancreatic cancer. A better understanding of the metabolic dependencies required by PDAC to survive and thrive within a harsh metabolic milieu could reveal specific metabolic vulnerabilities.

Systemic chemotherapy is presently the most frequently adopted treatment strategy for PDAC. However, chemotherapy treatments often show limited success due to intrinsic and acquired chemoresistance^{429,430}. While many previous studies have predicted potential biomarkers for therapeutic purposes, including the *ribonucleotide reductase catalytic subunits M1/2 (RRM1/2)*, an enzyme catalyzing the reduction of ribonucleotides, or the *human equilibrative nucleoside transporter 1 (hENT1)*, a transmembrane protein, the treatment with drugs (i.e., gemcitabine and other combinatorial drugs) often failed⁴³¹⁻⁴³⁵. The hypoxic microenvironment is also resistive to radiation dosage, reducing the efficacy of radiotherapy. In addition, the overexpression of key regulators of the DNA damage response (e.g., *RAD51* in PDAC) has been reported to contribute to the accelerated repair of DNA damage [128, 129]. Several genes have been reported to be frequently mutated in PDAC (i.e., *KRAS*, *CDKN2A*, *TP53*, and *SMAD4*)^{436,437} and, therefore, received increased attention as potential drug targets⁴³⁸⁻⁴⁴². However, successful therapeutic strategies are yet to be developed⁴⁴³⁻⁴⁴⁵. The downstream events of metabolic reprogramming are considered as prominent hallmarks of PDAC⁴⁴⁶. Therefore, tackling this aggressive cancer through establishing a clear understanding of its metabolism has been a critical challenge to the scientific and medical communities. Since the underlying mechanism of these drug-resistive metabolic traits are only poorly understood, it warrants the use of novel computational techniques to understand the metabolic landscape of tumor progression and further compliment the going experimental efforts.

The increase in knowledge of macromolecular structures, availability of numerous biochemical database resources, advances in high-throughput genome sequencing, and increase in computational efficiency have accelerated the use of *in silico* methods for metabolic model development and analysis, biomarkers/therapeutic target discovery, and drug development^{35,96-100}. These models provide a systems-level approach to studying the metabolism of tumor cells based on conservation of mass under pseudo-steady state condition. Since genome-scale metabolic

models are capable of efficient mapping of the genotype to the phenotype^{26,38,63-66}, integrating multi-level omics data with these models enhances their predictive power and allows for a systems-level study of the metabolic reprogramming happening in living organisms under various genetic and environmental perturbations or diseases. Applications of the genome-scale metabolic modeling to cancer includes network comparison between healthy and cancerous cells, gene essentiality and robustness studies, integrative analysis of omics data, and identifying reporter pathways and reporter metabolites^{71,447-450}. For example, Turanli *et. al* used metabolic modeling to pinpoint drugs that could effectively hinder growth of prostate cancer⁴⁴⁸. Similarly, Katzir, *et. al* mapped the reactions and pathways in breast cancer cells using a human metabolic model and various "omics" datasets⁴⁵¹. Pancreatic cell and pancreatic cancer metabolism have been modeled before as a part of reconstructing draft models of several human cell types aimed at identification of anticancer drug through personalized genome-scale metabolic models^{34,35}. Although a pan-cancer analysis of the metabolic reconstructions of ~4000 tumors were attempted recently⁴⁵², the models generated were tasked with only finding the origin of the cancer-specific genes and reactions, and were not essentially curated and refined to achieve a high level of predictability. Kinetic modeling of the pancreatic tumor proliferation was also attempted, by modeling the glycolysis, glutaminolysis, tricarboxylic acid cycle, and the pentose phosphate pathway to find enzyme knockout or metabolic inhibitions suppressing the tumor growth⁴⁵³. While these studies have advanced our understanding of the metabolic landscape of pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma or cancer in general, there is still necessity of a highly curated and predictive genome-scale metabolic model in order to have a system-level understanding of the metabolic changes.

To understand the PDAC-associated metabolic reprogramming that involves changes in the metabolic reaction fluxes and metabolite levels, genome-scale metabolic reconstructions of the healthy human pancreas and the PDAC cells encompassing the genes, metabolites, and reactions,

were developed. This reconstruction process utilized patient transcriptomic dataset from the Cancer Genome Atlas (<https://www.cancer.gov/tcga>). The models were used to elucidate the altered metabolism of PDAC cells compared to the healthy pancreas. A concise schematic of the workflow in this study is presented in Figure 6.1. Upon incorporation of the transcriptomic data, the shifts in reaction flux spaces were observed across the metabolic network, notably in glycolysis, pentose phosphate pathway, TCA cycle, fatty acid biosynthesis, Arachidonic acid metabolism, carnitine metabolism, cholesterol biosynthesis, and ROS detoxification metabolism. Many of the observed metabolic shifts are in accordance with previously identified cancer hallmarks in omics-based studies. In addition, unique metabolic behavior was observed in mitochondrial and peroxisomal fatty acid beta oxidation, various parts of lipid biosynthesis and degradation, and ROS detoxification, which are discussed as potential for prognostic biomarkers. Significant downregulation in the peroxisomal fatty acid beta oxidation pathway reactions was observed in this study, which explains the shifts in cellular energy production and storage preference during pancreatic tumor proliferation. Furthermore, flux modulation in the carnitine shuttle system and the upregulation in the reactive oxygen species detoxification pathway reactions that was observed in this study indicate the unique strategies the PDAC cells adopt for survival. These findings manifest the predictive capabilities of genome-scale metabolic models at the reactome-level and can potentially direct new therapeutic approaches.

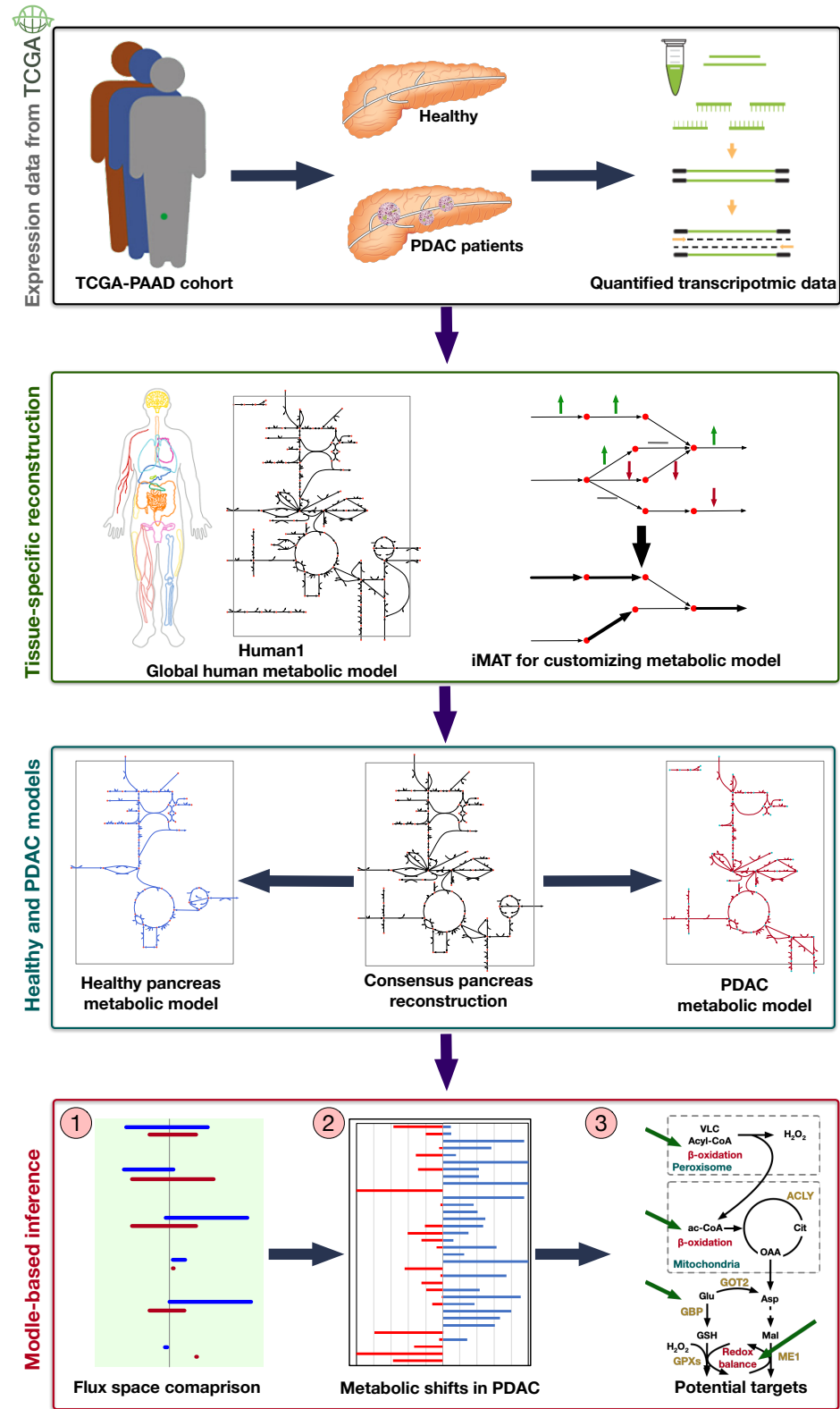


Figure 6.1: Schematic of the workflow for generating healthy pancreas and PDAC model and elucidating the metabolic divergence in PDAC.

6.2. Transcriptomic data processing

Transcriptomic data of 18 individuals (16 PDAC, 2 healthy normal) was obtained from the Cancer genome atlas ICGC data portal (<https://www.cancer.gov/tcga>). The Fragments Per Kilobase of transcript per Million mapped reads were used as the input of differential gene expression analysis. The transcriptomic data included FPKM information for 60,483 genes for each of the samples. The FPKM values were filtered to exclude the genes with zero expression values throughout samples. The DESeq algorithm in R software package “Bioconductor” was used for differential gene expression analysis⁸¹. DESeq employs negative binomial distribution and a shrinkage estimator for the distribution’s variance methods to test for differential expression⁸¹. Genes with a \log_2 (foldchange) value of 2 or higher were considered overexpressed and genes with a \log_2 (foldchange) value of -2 or lower were considered underexpressed, while satisfying an adjusted p-value of <0.05 ⁸². Heatmap was generated using Morpheus (<https://software.broadinstitute.org/morpheus>) from the Broad Institute.

Differential gene expression analysis of the metabolic genes within the transcriptomic dataset from TCGA revealed 102 significantly differentially expressed genes, among which 53 showed significant upregulation and 49 showed repression in PDAC cells compare to healthy pancreatic cells. Genes involved in glycolysis/gluconeogenesis, fatty acid and cholesterol biosynthesis, tRNA synthesis, Arachidonic acid metabolism, protein kinases, glutathione metabolism, RNA polymerase, DNA repair, mitochondrial beta oxidation, cytosolic carnitine metabolism, leukotriene and linoleate metabolism, and estrogen metabolism were consistently upregulated in all PDAC samples. On the other hand, genes related acylglyceride metabolism, peroxisomal beta oxidation, mitochondrial and peroxisomal carnitine metabolism, several peroxidases, chondroitin, keratan, and heparan sulfate biosynthesis, glycerolipid metabolism, and different types of vitamin metabolism, including vitamins B12, D, and E, showed significant downregulation in PDAC.

Lipogenic enzymes, especially ATP citrate lyase (ACLY) was overexpressed in PDAC, which have been reported in many previous studies as well ^{454,455}. The growth of PDAC cells was previously shown to be inhibited by the interference of ACLY activity in a xenograft tumor model ⁴⁵⁶. At the initial step of *de novo* lipid synthesis, ATP-citrate lyase (ACLY) converts citrate to acetyl-CoA, which is then channeled to cytoplasm. Acetyl-CoA and malonyl-CoA are coupled to acyl-carrier protein (ACP) domain of fatty acid synthase (FASN) and the downstream genes to synthesize mono- and poly-unsaturated as well as saturated fatty acids ⁴⁵⁷. Acetyl-CoA is also converted to cholesterol and cholesterol ester. This observation agrees with the elevated expression of HMG-CoA (3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-Coenzym-A) reductase and LDLR (low density lipoprotein receptor) in a mouse model with PDAC ⁴⁵⁸.

Reduction in Reaction Oxygen Species (ROS) levels by superoxide dismutase (SOD1) and peroxidases (GPX2, GPX3, TPO, MPO) is partly responsible for acquired chemoresistance of PDAC cells. In this study, the expression of *SOD1*, *GPX2*, *GPX3*, *TPO*, and *MPO* was found to be upregulated in PDAC cells. ROS stimulates other pro-growth pathways early on in cancer progression (e.g., PI3K signaling) ⁴⁵⁹. The generation of genetic mutations by ROS may also play a tumor-promoting role in cancer development. Chemotherapy adds to ROS levels in the PDA microenvironment, which further compounds the oxidative perils routinely faced by these malignant cells ⁴⁶⁰. Thus, as the dangers of ROS mount, adverse consequences and toxicities associated with ROS start to exceed any pro-survival benefits favoring tumor growth. Therefore, enhanced antioxidant defense mechanisms though these genes become paramount to PDAC cells for survival ⁴⁶¹.

In the next section, the generation of a tissue-specific metabolic reconstruction of Human pancreas will be described.

6.3. Preliminary pancreas metabolic reconstruction and curation

A genome-scale metabolic model of a pancreatic cell describing reaction stoichiometry, directionality, and gene-protein-reaction (GPR) association was built by mapping these transcriptomic datasets to the latest global human metabolic model, Human1⁴⁶². The latest global human metabolic reconstruction, Human1⁴⁶², is an extensively curated, genome-scale model of human metabolism. It unified two previous and parallel model reconstruction lineages by the Systems Biology community, namely the Recon^{22,463,464} and the Human Metabolic Reaction (HMR)^{36,37} series using an open-source version-controlled repository. In addition to curating the aggregated reconstruction, Human1 addressed issue with duplication, reaction reversibility, mass and energy conservation, imbalance, and constructed a new generic human biomass reaction based on various tissue and cell composition data sources. This standardized model allowed us to conveniently integrate omics data to develop a pancreas-specific metabolic reconstruction. This global human model contains 13,417 reactions, 10,135 metabolites, and 3,628 genes, as of the github repository downloaded in December 2020.

The transcriptomic data used to customize the global human model to a pancreatic reconstruction was obtained from the Cancer Genome Atlas (TCGA) database (<https://www.cancer.gov/tcga>). The Cancer Genome Atlas contains genomic, epigenomic, transcriptomic, and proteomic data on 33 cancer types in human, and is publicly available for the scientific research community. To obtain a representative set of transcriptomic data on both healthy and cancerous pancreas cells, 18 samples from the TCGA-PAAD project were used. The transcriptomic data contained FPKM values for 60483 genes in the human pancreas. Since the TCGA dataset accounted for a numerical expression value of every single of the 60483 genes across all the samples without any unique genes in the samples, the dataset was filtered for genes with no read count across samples. After that, 50392 genes remained, out of which 3628 metabolic genes overlapped with the genes in the Human1 metabolic reconstruction⁴⁶². Differential gene expression analysis of the metabolic

genes within the transcriptomic dataset from TCGA revealed 102 significantly differentially expressed genes, among which 53 showed significant upregulation and 49 showed repression in PDAC cells compare to healthy pancreatic cells. Genes involved in glycolysis/gluconeogenesis, fatty acid and cholesterol biosynthesis, tRNA synthesis, Arachidonic acid metabolism, protein kinases, glutathione metabolism, RNA polymerase, DNA repair, mitochondrial beta oxidation, cytosolic carnitine metabolism, leukotriene and linoleate metabolism, and estrogen metabolism were consistently upregulated in all PDAC samples. On the other hand, genes related acylglyceride metabolism, peroxisomal beta oxidation, mitochondrial and peroxisomal carnitine metabolism, several peroxidases, chondroitin, keratan, and heparan sulfate biosynthesis, glycerolipid metabolism, and different types of vitamin metabolism, including vitamins B12, D, and E, showed significant downregulation in PDAC.

This tissue-specific pancreas metabolic reconstruction was obtained from the Human1 model using the FPKM values for the 3628 metabolic genes in the TCGA dataset and using the Integrative Metabolic Analysis Tool (iMAT)⁷⁵. First, the reactions from the Human1 model were assigned artificial “expression values” (see Zur et al, 2010⁷⁵ for details) based on their associated gene and its corresponding expression values in the TCGA data. These expression values were then grouped into 3 categories: highly expressed, moderately expressed, and lowly expressed. Expression values greater than half a standard deviation above the mean were considered highly expressed and assigned a value of 1. Expression values less than half a standard deviation below the mean were considered lowly expressed and assigned a value of -1. Expression values that fell within a half a standard deviation of the mean were considered moderately expressed and assigned a value of 0. The expression for the Human1 biomass reaction was manually set to 1 so the biomass equation and all the other necessary reactions producing biomass precursors are included in the model. The iMAT algorithm⁷⁵ then generated a model using the reaction expression information and reactions in the Human1 model.

The preliminary pancreas metabolic reconstruction contained 3,628 genes, catalyzing 7,076 reactions, involving 4,415 metabolites located in 8 intracellular compartments (Cytosol, Mitochondria, Inner mitochondria, Golgi apparatus, Lysosome, Nucleus, Peroxisome, and Endoplasmic reticulum). The reactions are distributed across 133 different pathways, the largest of which include transport reactions, exchange/demand reactions, fatty acid oxidation, and peptide metabolism. The consensus model was curated through the classic design-build-test-refine cycle¹²⁴ to accurately reflect the metabolic capabilities of a pancreatic cell. Three reactions contained imbalances either in their stoichiometries or molecular formulas, and these imbalances were rectified. For reactions with imbalances caused by stoichiometric inaccuracies, changes were made to the stoichiometric coefficient matrix of the model. For reactions whose imbalances were due to incorrect molecular formulas, fixes were applied to the metabolic formula of the reactions. This reconstruction was used as a baseline for generating the healthy and cancerous genome-scale pancreas metabolic model.

Flux Variability Analysis¹⁸ found that the 1444 reactions across 54 pathways could occur at an unreasonably high rate not supported by thermodynamics, which are named unbounded reactions. The pathways contributing the largest number of unbounded reactions were transport, fatty acid oxidation, nucleotide metabolism, and drug metabolism. The thermodynamically infeasible cycles comprising these unbounded reactions were identified using OptFill⁴⁶⁵. OptFill identifies TICs through iteratively identifying the smallest number of reactions with nonzero flux for which the sum of their fluxes is 0. All uptakes are turned off for OptFill so that all reactions carrying high flux are involved in a TIC. These cycles were eliminated by i) removing duplicate reactions from the model(s), ii) restricting reaction directionality if there is literature evidence of thermodynamic information, iii) removing erroneous reactions, and iv) using correct cofactors in reactions (for example NAD vs NADP) if that information is available. 932 reactions were modified in total.

609 reactions were turned off because they were duplicates of other reactions or lumped reactions. 23 reactions that were initially irreversible were made reversible if there was literature evidence indicating their reversibility. 286 reactions that were initially reversible were made irreversible in the forward direction, and 14 initially reversible directions were made irreversible in the backward direction. When turning reactions off to fix cycles, it was ensured that all essential reactions remained active in the model.

6.4. Metabolic models of PDAC and healthy pancreas cell

The healthy pancreas and PDAC models were reconstructed from the consensus metabolic reconstruction of the pancreas. The Integrative Metabolic Analysis tool (iMAT)⁷⁵ was used to customize the model according to the gene expression values and corresponding ranking of the reactions in both healthy and PDAC cells. The healthy cell model contains 3,628 genes, catalyzing 6,384 reactions, across 129 pathways, involving 4,703 metabolites, while the PDAC cell model contains 3,628 genes, catalyzing 5,872 reactions, across 127 pathways, involving 4,381 metabolites. In both of the models, the pathways involving the largest number of internal reactions include fatty acid oxidation, cholesterol formation, peptide metabolism, and transport reactions.

Figure 6.2 shows further details of the two models. While there are 5180 reactions overlap between the healthy and PDAC models, they have 1204 and 692 unique metabolic reactions, respectively (see Figure 6.2 A and 6.2 B). The unique reactions are distributed across divergent pathways in these two models (Figure 6.2 C). The PDAC model distinctly shows better completeness of the Acyl-CoA hydrolysis, leukotriene metabolism, and starch and sucrose metabolism. On the other hand, many pathways have a more complete presence in the healthy cell model, including amino acid metabolism, structural carbohydrates (heparan and keratan sulfate) degradation, glycan metabolism, bile acid synthesis, and TCA cycle. While the more

complete Acyl-CoA hydrolysis and sugar metabolism have been known to be associated with cancer cells, particularly interesting are the more complete leukotriene metabolism and lack of structural carbohydrate degradation pathways in the PDAC cell. It has been reported that the leukotrienes derived from membrane phospholipids play an important role in carcinogenesis^{466,467}. Furthermore, glycosaminoglycans (e.g., keratan sulfate, heparan sulfate, chondroitin sulfate) degradation in lysosomes are part of the normal homeostasis of glycoproteins. These molecules must be completely degraded to avoid undigested fragments building up and causing a variety of lysosomal storage diseases⁴⁶⁸. Lack of these degradation pathways in the PDAC indicate an increased accumulation of glycosaminoglycans in the tumor cell, which have previously been associated with cancer metastasis^{469,470}.

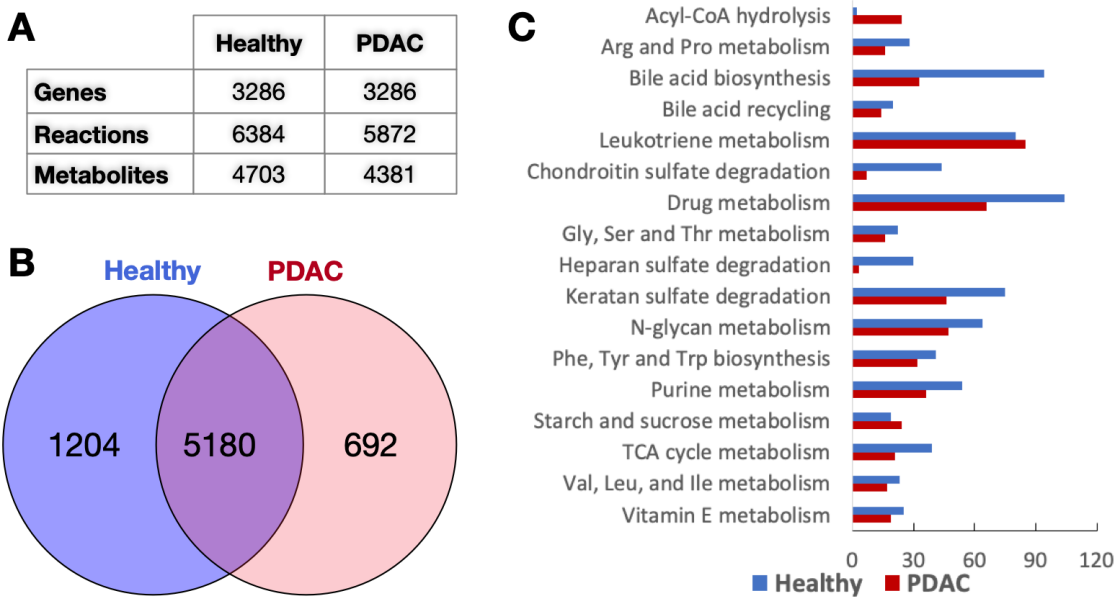


Figure 6.2: Model statistics for the healthy pancreas and the PDAC models. A) Numbers of Genes, Reactions, and Metabolites, B) overlap and uniqueness of metabolic reactions (Blue: Healthy, Red: PDAC), and C) Most divergent pathways between the two models.

6.5. Unique metabolic traits in PDAC

The mathematically feasible flux ranges of the reactions in the healthy and PDAC models were assessed (see details in Methods sections) to explore the distinct shifts in PDAC cell metabolism. In Figure 6.3, the most significantly upregulated and downregulated pathways are shown (a more detailed version is presented in Appendix G). While the observed metabolic shifts are in agreement with the differential gene expression results discussed above, they also reveal some unique metabolic traits in PDAC. The model simulation results capture the most well-known metabolic hallmarks of pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma. For example, the expansion of the flux space of the reactions in glycolytic pathways, nucleotide metabolism, pentose phosphate pathway, and arachidonic acid metabolism is consistent with many studies^{442,446,466} on pancreatic cancer in recent years.

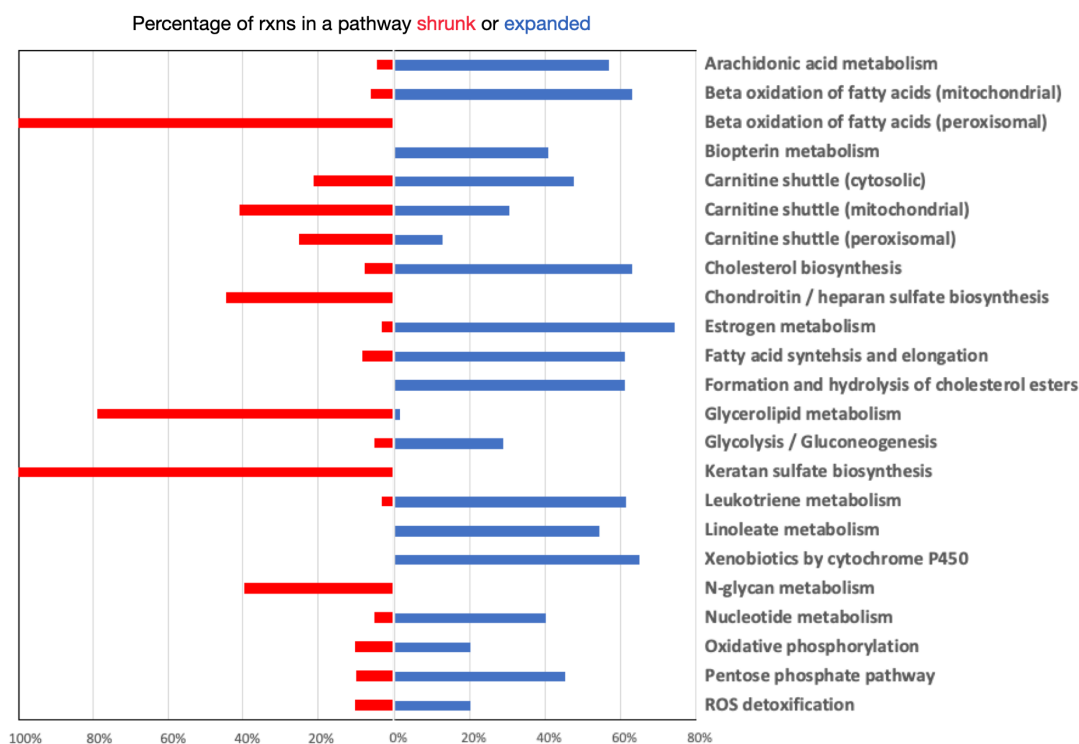


Figure 6.3: Significantly upregulated and downregulated pathways in PDAC cell metabolism. The bars (red: downregulated, blue: upregulated) represent the percentage of the total number of reactions in the respective pathway that changed their flux ranges.

These major metabolic reprogramming in pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma arises from the well-known Warburg effect⁴⁷¹ due to constitutive activation of the oncogene KRAS^{472,473}. KRAS activation in PDAC cells upregulates the uptake of glucose and enhance the glycolytic flux, including the production of lactate through lactate dehydrogenase (which demonstrates expanded flux ranges in PDAC) and channels carbon flux into the hexosamine biosynthetic pathway and pentose phosphate pathway. In addition, glutamine metabolism is vastly reprogrammed to balance the cellular redox homeostasis. Glutamine is sequentially converted to glutamate and aspartate in the mitochondria, which is shuttled into cytoplasm and eventually generates NADPH after a series of reactions to maintain redox homeostasis. The regeneration of NAD⁺ as an upstream substrate of NADH production is, therefore, an absolute requirement PDAC cell survival, particularly when mitochondrial demands escalate.

Reactions in the arachidonic acid metabolism and leukotriene metabolism were observed to expand their flux space in PDAC. The two distinct branches of arachidonic acid metabolism, mainly driven by cyclooxygenase-2 (COX-2) and 5-lipoxygenase (5-LOX), were found to have significantly expanded their flux space in PDAC model. Several studies have reported that eicosanoid metabolism, especially arachidonic acid (AA) metabolizing enzymes including prostaglandins and leukotrienes (LT), play an important role in carcinogenesis^{466,467}. Specifically, the eicosanoids formed via COX-2 and 5-LOX metabolism directly contribute to pancreatic cancer cell proliferation in human⁴⁷⁴. Leukotrienes are also known to initiate inflammation and mount adaptive immune responses for host defense⁴⁷⁵.

While the Warburg model explains these shifts to a great extent, especially in increased uptake of glucose and subsequent increased oxidative phosphorylation, recent studies have shown that the balance between glycolysis and oxidative phosphorylation may not always be in homeostatic.

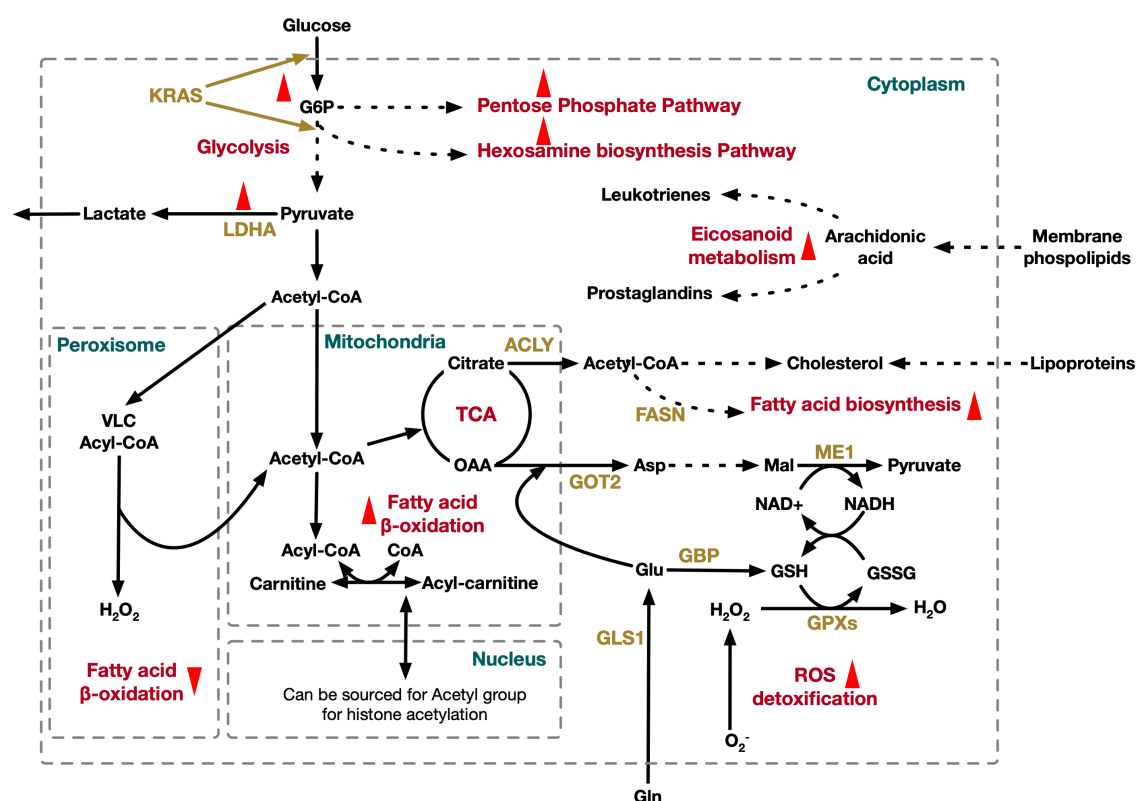


Figure 6.4: Distinct metabolic features of PDAC cell. ACLY: ATP-citrate lyase; Asp: aspartate; FASN: fatty acid synthase; Gln: glutamine; GLS1: glutaminase; Glu: glutamate; GOT: glutamic-oxaloacetic transaminase; GPX: glutathione peroxidase; GSH: glutathione reduced; GSSG: glutathione oxidized; LDHA: lactate dehydrogenase A; ME: malic enzyme; OAA: oxaloacetic acid; TCA: tricarboxylic acid; VLC: very long chain.

Increased abundance of acetyl-CoA and upregulated mitochondrial carnitine metabolism result in more carnitine and acyl-carnitine (mostly acetyl-carnitine) in the mitochondria. Carnitine can be transported to the cytosol and accumulated in biomass. Recent findings have suggested that carnitine shuttle could be considered as a gridlock to trigger the metabolic flexibility of cancer cells^{477,478}. Carnitine shuttle system is involved in the bidirectional transport of acyl moieties between cytosol to mitochondria, thus playing a fundamental role in tuning the switch between the glucose and fatty acid metabolism. This is crucial for the mitochondrial fatty acid beta-oxidation and maintaining normal mitochondrial function (balancing the conjugated and free CoA ratio)⁴⁷⁹. Higher burning of long-chain fatty acids produces increased energy for the cell to survive⁴⁸⁰. The available acetyl-CoA can be fed into the TCA cycle to produce more energy or acetyl-carnitine can be repurposed in the nucleus to recycle acetyl group for histone acetylation⁴⁸¹. Thus, the carnitine shuttle system plays a significant role in tumor by supplying both energetic and biosynthetic demand for cancer cells⁴⁸¹.

While the mitochondrial beta oxidation pathway reactions primarily showed an expansion in flux space, all of the reactions in the peroxisomal beta oxidation pathway shrunk their flux space. This is an interesting feature of pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma, since peroxisomal beta oxidation pathway was found to be upregulated in some cancer types⁴⁸² and downregulated in others⁴⁸³⁻⁴⁸⁵. The primary differences between fatty acid beta oxidation in mitochondria and peroxisome is the chain length at which fatty acids are synthesized and the associated product. Mitochondria catalyze the beta oxidation of the majority of the short to long-chain fatty acids, and primarily generate energy, while peroxisomes are involved in the beta oxidation of very-long-chain fatty acids and generate H₂O₂ in the process⁴⁸⁶. This means that while mitochondrial beta-oxidation is governed by the energy demands of the cells, peroxisomal beta-oxidation does not. Peroxisomal beta-oxidation is mostly involved in biosynthesis of very-long-chain fatty acids and do not produce energy, while the mitochondrial pathway is related to mostly catabolism and is coupled

to ATP production ⁴⁸⁷. Therefore, it is expected that the rapidly proliferating and energy-demanding tumor cells will favor the more energy-efficient mitochondrial pathways instead of the less required very-long-chain fatty acid-producing peroxisomal pathways. Furthermore, the reduction of the peroxide byproduct by downregulating the peroxisomal beta oxidation pathways reduces the oxidative stress, which helps the cancer cell to survive.

Lipid metabolism is essential for cancer progression since it provides the necessary building blocks for cell membrane formation and produces signaling molecules and substrates for the posttranslational modification of proteins. However, the role of fatty acids in pancreatic cancer is complicated and still not very well understood. In PDAC, I observe that reactions participating in *de novo* fatty acid biosynthesis, fatty acids elongation, and cholesterol biosynthesis pathways are upregulated, including citrate synthase, ATP citrate lyase, fatty acid synthase, and coenzyme A reductase. Overexpression of these lipogenic enzymes in PDAC have been reported in some previous studies as well ^{454,455}. At the initial step of *de novo* lipid synthesis, ATP-citrate lyase (ACLY) converts citrate to acetyl-CoA, which is then channeled to cytoplasm. Acetyl-CoA and malonyl-CoA are coupled to acyl-carrier protein domain of fatty acid synthase (FASN) and the downstream genes to synthesize mono- and poly-unsaturated as well as saturated fatty acids ⁴⁵⁷. Acetyl-CoA is also converted to cholesterol and cholesterol ester. This observation agrees with the elevated expression of HMG-CoA (3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-Coenzym-A) reductase and LDLR (low density lipoprotein receptor) in a mouse model with PDAC ⁴⁵⁸. In addition to higher intercellular lipid synthesis, uptake of extracellular lipids is also increased in PDAC. This indicates an increased demand of nutrients for rapid proliferation that the PDAC cells have to meet for survival.

Lactate dehydrogenase (LDHA) enzyme has shown a reversal of direction and increase in flux space in PDAC compared to healthy pancreas cell model, in the direction of lactate production.

The overexpression of LDHA in pancreatic cancer and its ability to induce pancreatic cancer cell growth have been reported by Rong et al. in 2013⁴⁸⁸. In addition, they showed that knocking down the LDHA in the pancreatic cancer cells significantly inhibited the cell growth revealing the oncogenic trait of LDHA and its association with poor prognosis⁴⁸⁸. LDHA overexpression and its association with the poor survival outcome have also been reported⁴⁸⁹. Although a complete mechanistic insight behind the causal effect of upregulation of LDHA could not be established yet, it potentially serves as an independent prognostic marker of PDAC.

6.6. Conclusions

To adapt severely metabolic constraints, PDAC cells rely on specific metabolic reprogramming, thus offering innovative therapeutic strategies in the future. In this study, I attempted to identify a few poorly explored metabolic traits of PDAC cells, which can potentially complement the ongoing effort of finding novel therapeutic targets against pancreatic cancer. While many aspects of the pancreatic tumor progression have been studied with help of transcriptomics, proteomics, and metabolomics, this metabolic model-based study helps unravel the reactome layer of biochemical features that are associated with PDAC. This systems-level metabolic analysis is useful in assessing the genome-scale changes in metabolism under tumor progression, and therefore can unravel previously unknown mechanistic insights into cancer cell proliferation. Nonetheless, pancreatic cancer is largely an untreatable disease due to the presence of several intrinsic or acquired chemoresistance mechanisms that still remain to be properly understood. A better understanding of the metabolic dependencies needed to survive harsh conditions will uncover metabolic vulnerabilities and guide alternative therapeutic strategies.

Chapter 7

Conclusions and Future Perspectives

In this dissertation, I have detailed the approach, methodology, results, and comprehensive discussion on my doctoral research. While each of the chapters highlight a specific research project, the overall theme of my research outlined here is the metabolic modeling and omics-integrated analysis of living systems.

The primary research section of this dissertation starts with Chapter 2, which discusses my collaborative project on genome-scale metabolic modeling and analysis of Staphylococcal metabolism under genetic and environmental perturbations. Despite decades of advancements in medical research, *S. aureus* remains a significant threat to human health, which drives a growing number of studies towards understanding how staphylococcal metabolism relates to antibiotic resistance and pathogenesis. Very few studies have addressed these interrelationships from a systems biology perspective, which requires a predictive *in silico* metabolic model capable of capturing the biochemical features of the pathogen. This work addresses these gaps through the development of a detailed metabolic model informed not only from existing resources, such as the NTML, *in silico* genome sequences, annotation databases, and theoretical metabolic stoichiometry but also from our own experimental studies on mutant fitness, gene essentiality, and metabolite excretion profile. The results presented in this Chapter 2 demonstrate the predictive capacity of the new genome-scale metabolic reconstruction of *S. aureus* USA300_FPR3757, iSA863, in different environments, utilizing different substrates, and with perturbed genetic contents, which paves the way for a mechanistic understanding of *S. aureus* metabolism. This latest genome-scale model of *S. aureus* demonstrates high performance in capturing gene essentiality, mutant phenotype and substrate utilization behavior observed in

experiments. This model will be a valuable resource shared among the staphylococcal research community for the identification and implementation of intervention strategies that are successful against a wide range of pathogenic strains.

Chapter 3 highlights my work on understanding heat stress response in rice seed during the developmental stage, leveraging my newly developed multi-level optimization tool called MiReN. MiReN, being a generalized algorithm, can be useful for any level of omics' data generated from experiments. Being a flexible tool, MiReN can facilitate both the discovery of global regulatory players during stress or the unknown metabolic modulations caused by known global regulators. It can also serve as a key tool for computational mathematical frameworks to incorporate information from multi-level 'omics' datasets into genome-scale models of plant metabolism to elucidate limiting reaction step(s) or pathway(s) related to multiple stress tolerance and eventually identify and propose a suit of strategies (*i.e.*, gene up- or down-regulation or mutation) to develop rice varieties that are more resilient during this transient but highly sensitive window of reproductive development.

Optimization-based genome-scale metabolic modeling and analysis of microbial ecosystems has been my priority research area in recent years^{137,325,334}. My research on domestic rumen microbiome-virome interaction studied the role of rumen virome to modulate the inter-species interactions in the microbial and archaeal community. My latest project on the Methane recycling community in Lake Washington assess the shifts in inter-species metabolite flow and intercellular flux distributions at different substrate gradients in freshwater lake systems. The algorithms and frameworks developed for these projects are general to microbial ecosystems of any scale and involving any type of interactions, *i.e.*, mutualism, syntrophy, commensalism, competition, and parasitism. These systems-level approaches could dramatically improve our understanding of individual bacterial taxa within communities and their modes of interactions.

I developed a simplified and representative rumen community metabolic model with representative organisms from the three major functional guilds in the rumen ecosystem, which is discussed in Chapter 4. I employed a detailed and comprehensive heuristic procedure and identified 22 novel interactions involving the transfer of fatty acids, vitamins, coenzymes, amino acids, and sugars among the community members. To elucidate the functional role of the virome on the microbial ecosystem, I used local alignment search and identified metabolic functions of the viruses associated with the community members that drive nucleotide synthesis, reducing power generation, the reprogramming of the bacterial carbon metabolism to pentose phosphate pathway and folate biosynthesis, and viral replication. The addition of viral AMG functionalities resulted in significant changes in bacterial metabolism, including relaxing metabolic bottleneck in the models, complementing microbe-microbe interactions, utilizing nutrients more efficiently and energy harvest by the host. Overall, these findings support the hypothesis that viral AMGs play a crucial role in enhancing host fitness and robustness. I also studied the effect of using different community-level objective functions (*i.e.*, growth, short-chain fatty acids production, plant feed utilization, greenhouse gas release, and small sugar molecule production) on the metabolic capacity of the community members.

In chapter 5, I attempted to enhance our mechanistic understanding of the dynamics in the methane cycling Lake Washington community through genome-scale metabolic modeling of the representative and functionally important community members, *Methylobacter tundripaludum* 21/22 and *Methylomonas sp* LW13. The community metabolic model, in that regard, should be expanded to include other major players of the Lake Washington community, *i.e.*, members of *Bacteroidetes* and *Proteobacteria* phyla. The understanding of this community behavior will be a foundation for future studies that aim at the long-term goal of creating a complex synthetic community capable of carrying out certain desired functions through the consumption of methane, thus mitigating the harmful effects of methane release in the atmosphere.

To adapt to severe metabolic constraints, Pancreatic Ductal Adenocarcinoma (PDAC) cells rely on specific metabolic reprogramming, thus offering innovative therapeutic strategies in the future. In the study described in Chapter 6, I attempted to identify a few poorly explored metabolic traits of PDAC cells, which can potentially complement the ongoing effort of finding novel therapeutic targets against pancreatic cancer. While many aspects of the pancreatic tumor progression have been studied with help of transcriptomics, proteomics, and metabolomics, this metabolic model-based study helps unravel the reactome layer of biochemical features that are associated with PDAC. This systems-level metabolic analysis is useful in assessing the genome-scale changes in metabolism under tumor progression, and therefore can unravel previously unknown mechanistic insights into cancer cell proliferation.

Expanding upon my doctoral research expertise in Systems Biology, I plan to establish a multi-disciplinary collaborative research that not only will address critical and time-sensitive health, energy, environment, socio-economic issues but also will contribute to the fundamental advancement of science to lead the future human civilization. I will develop efficient mathematical algorithms, software tools, and comprehensive knowledgebase for microbial ecosystems with functionally important roles in biogeochemistry, biotechnology and human health. My future research will potentially take multiple trajectories: i) microbial ecosystems dynamics at scale; ii) harnessing the metabolic and biotechnological potential from nature; and iii) systems biomedicine: resolving the multifactorial nature of complex diseases. My research will lead the global effort in understanding the microbial ecosystem dynamics across numerous systems on earth and will pave a foundation in the in silico metabolic engineering efforts to leverage these complex systems for our benefit. Being a generalized set of mathematical and computational frameworks, my tools will be translatable to other systems across multiple disciplines. The expansion of a microbial biobank to preserve the earth's metabolic capabilities

will enable us to survive during a time of altered agricultural and medical practices and climate change. My research in Systems Biomedicine will deepen our understanding of the diseases that we, as humankind, have been challenged for centuries, which can be translated to other complex disease mechanisms and computationally predict unique and personalized therapeutics. In a word, the discovery and redesign of biological systems for improving our understanding of the natural and synthetic biological processes and strategize the engineering efforts of these processes for the benefit and survival of mankind will be the overarching theme of my future research.

References

- 1 Kanehisa, M. & Goto, S. KEGG: Kyoto Encyclopedia of Genes and Genomes. *Nucleic acids research* **28**, 27-30, doi:DOI 10.1093/nar/28.1.27 (2000).
- 2 Placzek, S. *et al.* BRENDA in 2017: new perspectives and new tools in BRENDA. *Nucleic acids research* **45**, D380-D388, doi:10.1093/nar/gkw952 (2017).
- 3 Henry, C. S. *et al.* High-throughput generation, optimization and analysis of genome-scale metabolic models. *Nature biotechnology* **28**, 977-982, doi:10.1038/nbt.1672 (2010).
- 4 Arkin, A. P. *et al.* KBase: The United States Department of Energy Systems Biology Knowledgebase. *Nature biotechnology* **36**, 566-569, doi:10.1038/nbt.4163 (2018).
- 5 Caspi, R. *et al.* The MetaCyc database of metabolic pathways and enzymes and the BioCyc collection of Pathway/Genome Databases. *Nucleic acids research* **42**, D459-471, doi:10.1093/nar/gkt1103 (2014).
- 6 Kumar, A., Suthers, P. F. & Maranas, C. D. MetRxn: a knowledgebase of metabolites and reactions spanning metabolic models and databases. *BMC bioinformatics* **13**, 6, doi:10.1186/1471-2105-13-6 (2012).
- 7 Saha, R., Suthers, P. F. & Maranas, C. D. Zea mays iRS1563: a comprehensive genome-scale metabolic reconstruction of maize metabolism. *PloS one* **6**, e21784, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0021784 (2011).
- 8 Saha, R. *et al.* Reconstruction and comparison of the metabolic potential of cyanobacteria *Cyanothece* sp. ATCC 51142 and *Synechocystis* sp. PCC 6803. *PloS one* **7**, e48285, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0048285 (2012).
- 9 Saha, R., Chowdhury, A. & Maranas, C. D. Recent advances in the reconstruction of metabolic models and integration of omics data. *Curr Opin Biotech* **29**, 39-45, doi:DOI 10.1016/j.copbio.2014.02.011 (2014).

- 10 Saha, R., Chowdhury, A. & Maranas, C. D. Recent advances in the reconstruction of metabolic models and integration of omics data. *Curr Opin Biotechnol* **29**, 39-45, doi:10.1016/j.copbio.2014.02.011 (2014).
- 11 Orth, J. D., Thiele, I. & Palsson, B. O. What is flux balance analysis? *Nat Biotech* **28**, 245-248, doi:<http://www.nature.com/nbt/journal/v28/n3/abs/nbt.1614.html#supplementary-information> (2010).
- 12 Oberhardt, M. A., Chavali, A. K. & Papin, J. A. Flux balance analysis: interrogating genome-scale metabolic networks. *Methods Mol Biol* **500**, 61-80, doi:10.1007/978-1-59745-525-1_3 (2009).
- 13 Varma, A. & Palsson, B. O. Stoichiometric flux balance models quantitatively predict growth and metabolic by-product secretion in wild-type Escherichia coli W3110. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* **60**, 3724-3731 (1994).
- 14 Terzer, M., Maynard, N. D., Covert, M. W. & Stelling, J. Genome-scale metabolic networks. *Wiley interdisciplinary reviews. Systems biology and medicine* **1**, 285-297, doi:10.1002/wsbm.37 (2009).
- 15 Varma, A. & Palsson, B. O. Metabolic Capabilities of Escherichia coli: I. Synthesis of Biosynthetic Precursors and Cofactors. *Journal of theoretical biology* **165**, 477-502, doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1006/jtbi.1993.1202> (1993).
- 16 Varma, A. & Palsson, B. O. Metabolic flux balancing: basic concepts, scientific and practical use. *Nat. Biotechnol.* **12**, 994-998 (1994).
- 17 Schellenberger, J., Lewis, N. E. & Palsson, B. O. Elimination of thermodynamically infeasible loops in steady-state metabolic models. *Biophysical journal* **100**, 544-553, doi:10.1016/j.bpj.2010.12.3707 (2011).

- 18 Mahadevan, R. & Schilling, C. H. The effects of alternate optimal solutions in constraint-based genome-scale metabolic models. *Metab Eng* **5**, doi:10.1016/j.ymben.2003.09.002 (2003).
- 19 Edwards, J. S. & Palsson, B. O. Systems properties of the Haemophilus influenzae Rd metabolic genotype. *J Biol Chem* **274**, 17410-17416, doi:10.1074/jbc.274.25.17410 (1999).
- 20 Feist, A. M. *et al.* A genome-scale metabolic reconstruction for Escherichia coli K-12 MG1655 that accounts for 1260 ORFs and thermodynamic information. *Mol Syst Biol* **3**, 121, doi:10.1038/msb4100155 (2007).
- 21 Forster, J., Famili, I., Fu, P., Palsson, B. O. & Nielsen, J. Genome-scale reconstruction of the Saccharomyces cerevisiae metabolic network. *Genome Res* **13**, 244-253, doi:10.1101/gr.234503 (2003).
- 22 Duarte, N. C. *et al.* Global reconstruction of the human metabolic network based on genomic and bibliomic data. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **104**, 1777-1782, doi:10.1073/pnas.0610772104 (2007).
- 23 Dal'Molin, C. G., Quek, L. E., Palfreyman, R. W., Brumbley, S. M. & Nielsen, L. K. C4GEM, a genome-scale metabolic model to study C4 plant metabolism. *Plant Physiol* **154**, 1871-1885, doi:10.1104/pp.110.166488 (2010).
- 24 Dal'molin, C. G., Quek, L. E., Palfreyman, R. W. & Nielsen, L. K. Plant genome-scale modeling and implementation. *Methods Mol Biol* **1090**, 317-332, doi:10.1007/978-1-62703-688-7_19 (2014).
- 25 de Oliveira Dal'Molin, C. G. & Nielsen, L. K. Plant genome-scale metabolic reconstruction and modelling. *Current Opinion in Biotechnology* **24**, 271-277, doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.copbio.2012.08.007> (2013).

- 26 Castillo, S., Patil, K. R. & Jouhten, P. in *Yeasts in Biotechnology and Human Health: Physiological Genomic Approaches* (ed Isabel Sá-Correia) 111-133 (Springer International Publishing, 2019).
- 27 Herrgard, M. J. *et al.* A consensus yeast metabolic network reconstruction obtained from a community approach to systems biology. *Nature biotechnology* **26**, 1155-1160, doi:10.1038/nbt1492 (2008).
- 28 van Winden, W. A. *et al.* Metabolic-flux analysis of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* CEN.PK113-7D based on mass isotopomer measurements of (13)C-labeled primary metabolites. *FEMS yeast research* **5**, 559-568, doi:10.1016/j.femsyr.2004.10.007 (2005).
- 29 de Oliveira Dal'Molin, C. G., Quek, L. E., Palfreyman, R. W., Brumbley, S. M. & Nielsen, L. K. AraGEM, a genome-scale reconstruction of the primary metabolic network in *Arabidopsis*. *Plant Physiol* **152**, 579-589, doi:10.1104/pp.109.148817 (2010).
- 30 Pilalis, E., Chatziioannou, A., Thomasset, B. & Kolisis, F. An In Silico Compartmentalized Metabolic Model of *Brassica Napus* Enables the Systemic Study of Regulatory Aspects of Plant Central Metabolism. *Biotechnology and bioengineering* **108**, 1673-1682, doi:10.1002/bit.23107 (2011).
- 31 Poolman, M. G., Kundu, S., Shaw, R. & Fell, D. A. Responses to light intensity in a genome-scale model of rice metabolism. *Plant Physiol* **162**, 1060-1072, doi:10.1104/pp.113.216762 (2013).
- 32 Grafahrend-Belau, E., Schreiber, F., Koschutski, D. & Junker, B. H. Flux balance analysis of barley seeds: a computational approach to study systemic properties of central metabolism. *Plant Physiol* **149**, 585-598, doi:10.1104/pp.108.129635 (2009).
- 33 Simons, M. *et al.* Assessing the metabolic impact of nitrogen availability using a compartmentalized maize leaf genome-scale model. *Plant Physiol* **166**, 1659-1674, doi:10.1104/pp.114.245787 (2014).

- 34 Agren, R. *et al.* Reconstruction of genome-scale active metabolic networks for 69 human cell types and 16 cancer types using INIT. *PLoS computational biology* **8**, e1002518, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1002518 (2012).
- 35 Agren, R. *et al.* Identification of anticancer drugs for hepatocellular carcinoma through personalized genome-scale metabolic modeling. *Mol Syst Biol* **10**, 721, doi:10.1002/msb.145122 (2014).
- 36 Mardinoglu, A. *et al.* Integration of clinical data with a genome-scale metabolic model of the human adipocyte. *Mol Syst Biol* **9**, 649, doi:10.1038/msb.2013.5 (2013).
- 37 Mardinoglu, A. *et al.* Genome-scale metabolic modelling of hepatocytes reveals serine deficiency in patients with non-alcoholic fatty liver disease. *Nature communications* **5**, 3083, doi:10.1038/ncomms4083 (2014).
- 38 Lewis, N. E., Nagarajan, H. & Palsson, B. O. Constraining the metabolic genotype-phenotype relationship using a phylogeny of in silico methods. *Nat Rev Microbiol* **10**, 291-305, doi:10.1038/nrmicro2737 (2012).
- 39 Zomorodi, A. R. & Maranas, C. D. OptCom: a multi-level optimization framework for the metabolic modeling and analysis of microbial communities. *PLoS computational biology* **8**, e1002363, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1002363 (2012).
- 40 Shrestha, U. T. *Microbial Association-Microbial Interaction*,
<<http://upendratts.blogspot.com/2009/08/microbial-association-microbial.html>> (2009).
- 41 Hansen, S. K., Rainey, P. B., Haagensen, J. A. J. & Molin, S. Evolution of species interactions in a biofilm community. *Nature* **445**, 533-536, doi:Doi 10.1038/Nature05514 (2007).
- 42 Xavier, J. B. Social interaction in synthetic and natural microbial communities. *Molecular systems biology* **7**, doi:Artn 483
Doi 10.1038/Msb.2011.16 (2011).

- 43 Fuhrman, J. A. Microbial community structure and its functional implications. *Nature* **459**, 193-199, doi:Doi 10.1038/Nature08058 (2009).
- 44 Wintermute, E. H. & Silver, P. A. Emergent cooperation in microbial metabolism. *Mol Syst Biol* **6**, 407, doi:10.1038/msb.2010.66 (2010).
- 45 Minty, J. J. *et al.* Design and characterization of synthetic fungal-bacterial consortia for direct production of isobutanol from cellulosic biomass. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **110**, 14592-14597, doi:10.1073/pnas.1218447110 (2013).
- 46 Wintermute, E. H. & Silver, P. A. Dynamics in the mixed microbial concourse. *Genes Dev* **24**, 2603-2614, doi:10.1101/gad.1985210 (2010).
- 47 Stolyar, S. *et al.* Metabolic modeling of a mutualistic microbial community. *Mol Syst Biol* **3**, 92, doi:10.1038/msb4100131 (2007).
- 48 Bizukoje, M., Dietz, D., Sun, J. & Zeng, A. P. Metabolic modelling of syntrophic-like growth of a 1,3-propanediol producer, *Clostridium butyricum*, and a methanogenic archaeon, *Methanosarcina mazei*, under anaerobic conditions. *Bioprocess and biosystems engineering* **33**, 507-523, doi:10.1007/s00449-009-0359-0 (2010).
- 49 Lewis, N. E. *et al.* Large-scale in silico modeling of metabolic interactions between cell types in the human brain. *Nature biotechnology* **28**, 1279-1285, doi:10.1038/nbt.1711 (2010).
- 50 Eleftheria Tzamali, P. P., Ioannis G. Tollis and Martin Reczko. Computational Identification of Bacterial Communities. *International Journal of Biological, Biomolecular, Agricultural, Food and Biotechnological Engineering* **3**, 185-192 (2009).
- 51 Nagarajan, H. *et al.* Characterization and modelling of interspecies electron transfer mechanisms and microbial community dynamics of a syntrophic association. *Nature communications* **4**, 2809, doi:10.1038/ncomms3809 (2013).
- 52 Ibarra, R. U., Fu, P., Palsson, B. O., DiTonno, J. R. & Edwards, J. S. Quantitative analysis of *Escherichia coli* metabolic phenotypes within the context of phenotypic phase

- planes. *Journal of molecular microbiology and biotechnology* **6**, 101-108, doi:76740 (2003).
- 53 Tzamali, E., Poirazi, P., Tollis, I. G. & Reczko, M. A computational exploration of bacterial metabolic diversity identifying metabolic interactions and growth-efficient strain communities. *Bmc Syst Biol* **5**, doi:Artn 167
Doi 10.1186/1752-0509-5-167 (2011).
- 54 Mo, M. L., Jamshidi, N. & Palsson, B. O. A genome-scale, constraint-based approach to systems biology of human metabolism. *Molecular bioSystems* **3**, 598-603, doi:10.1039/b705597h (2007).
- 55 Wahrheit, J., Nicolae, A. & Heinzle, E. Eukaryotic metabolism: measuring compartment fluxes. *Biotechnology journal* **6**, 1071-1085, doi:10.1002/biot.201100032 (2011).
- 56 Borenstein, E. & Feldman, M. W. Topological signatures of species interactions in metabolic networks. *Journal of computational biology : a journal of computational molecular cell biology* **16**, 191-200, doi:10.1089/cmb.2008.06TT (2009).
- 57 Freilich, S. *et al.* Metabolic-network-driven analysis of bacterial ecological strategies. *Genome Biol* **10**, R61, doi:10.1186/gb-2009-10-6-r61 (2009).
- 58 Lehmann, L. & Keller, L. The evolution of cooperation and altruism--a general framework and a classification of models. *Journal of evolutionary biology* **19**, 1365-1376, doi:10.1111/j.1420-9101.2006.01119.x (2006).
- 59 Nadell, C. D., Foster, K. R. & Xavier, J. B. Emergence of spatial structure in cell groups and the evolution of cooperation. *PLoS computational biology* **6**, e1000716, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1000716 (2010).
- 60 Shou, W., Ram, S. & Vilar, J. M. Synthetic cooperation in engineered yeast populations. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **104**, 1877-1882, doi:10.1073/pnas.0610575104 (2007).
- 61 Vallino, J. J. Modeling microbial consortiums as distributed metabolic networks. *The Biological bulletin* **204**, 174-179 (2003).

- 62 Frey, E. Evolutionary game theory: Theoretical concepts and applications to microbial communities. *Physica A: Statistical Mechanics and its Applications* **389**, 4265-4298 (2010).
- 63 Bernstein, D. B., Sulheim, S., Almaas, E. & Segrè, D. Addressing uncertainty in genome-scale metabolic model reconstruction and analysis. *Genome Biology* **22**, 64, doi:10.1186/s13059-021-02289-z (2021).
- 64 Cardoso, J. G. R., Andersen, M. R., Herrgård, M. J. & Sonnenschein, N. Analysis of Genetic Variation and Potential Applications in Genome-Scale Metabolic Modeling. *Frontiers in Bioengineering and Biotechnology* **3**, doi:10.3389/fbioe.2015.00013 (2015).
- 65 Matthews, M. L. & Marshall-Colón, A. Multiscale plant modeling: from genome to phenome and beyond. *Emerging Topics in Life Sciences*, doi:10.1042/ETLS20200276 (2021).
- 66 O'Brien, E. J., Monk, J. M. & Palsson, B. O. Using Genome-scale Models to Predict Biological Capabilities. *Cell* **161**, 971-987, doi:10.1016/j.cell.2015.05.019 (2015).
- 67 Akesson, M., Forster, J. & Nielsen, J. Integration of gene expression data into genome-scale metabolic models. *Metab Eng* **6**, 285-293, doi:10.1016/j.ymben.2003.12.002 (2004).
- 68 Blazier, A. S. & Papin, J. A. Integration of expression data in genome-scale metabolic network reconstructions. *Frontiers in physiology* **3**, 299, doi:10.3389/fphys.2012.00299 (2012).
- 69 Covert, M. W., Knight, E. M., Reed, J. L., Herrgard, M. J. & Palsson, B. O. Integrating high-throughput and computational data elucidates bacterial networks. *Nature* **429**, 92-96, doi:10.1038/nature02456 (2004).
- 70 Hyduke, D. R., Lewis, N. E. & Palsson, B. O. Analysis of omics data with genome-scale models of metabolism. *Molecular bioSystems* **9**, 167-174, doi:10.1039/c2mb25453k (2013).

- 71 Jerby, L. & Ruppin, E. Predicting drug targets and biomarkers of cancer via genome-scale metabolic modeling. *Clinical cancer research : an official journal of the American Association for Cancer Research* **18**, 5572-5584, doi:10.1158/1078-0432.CCR-12-1856 (2012).
- 72 Lee, D. *et al.* Improving metabolic flux predictions using absolute gene expression data. *Bmc Syst Biol* **6**, 73, doi:10.1186/1752-0509-6-73 (2012).
- 73 Shlomi, T., Cabili, M. N., Herrgard, M. J., Palsson, B. O. & Ruppin, E. Network-based prediction of human tissue-specific metabolism. *Nature biotechnology* **26**, 1003-1010, doi:10.1038/nbt.1487 (2008).
- 74 Becker, S. A. & Palsson, B. O. Context-specific metabolic networks are consistent with experiments. *PLoS computational biology* **4**, e1000082, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1000082 (2008).
- 75 Zur, H., Ruppin, E. & Shlomi, T. iMAT: an integrative metabolic analysis tool. *Bioinformatics* **26**, 3140-3142, doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btq602 (2010).
- 76 Colijn, C. *et al.* Interpreting expression data with metabolic flux models: predicting Mycobacterium tuberculosis mycolic acid production. *PLoS computational biology* **5**, e1000489, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1000489 (2009).
- 77 Chandrasekaran, S. & Price, N. D. Probabilistic integrative modeling of genome-scale metabolic and regulatory networks in Escherichia coli and Mycobacterium tuberculosis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **107**, 17845-17850, doi:10.1073/pnas.1005139107 10.1073/pnas.1005139107. Epub 2010 Sep 27. (2010).
- 78 Bussieck, M. R. & Meeraus, A. General algebraic modeling system (GAMS). *Appl Optimizat* **88**, 137-157 (2004).
- 79 Becker, S. A. Quantitative prediction of cellular metabolism with constraint-based models: The COBRA Toolbox. *Nat. Protoc.* **2**, 727-738 (2007).

- 80 Schellenberger, J. *et al.* Quantitative prediction of cellular metabolism with constraint-based models: the COBRA Toolbox v2.0. *Nat Protoc* **6**, doi:10.1038/nprot.2011.308 (2011).
- 81 Anders, S. & Huber, W. Differential expression analysis for sequence count data. *Genome Biol* **11**, R106, doi:10.1186/gb-2010-11-10-r106 (2010).
- 82 Rodriguez-Esteban, R. & Jiang, X. Differential gene expression in disease: a comparison between high-throughput studies and the literature. *BMC Med Genomics* **10**, 59, doi:10.1186/s12920-017-0293-y (2017).
- 83 Mukaka, M. M. Statistics corner: A guide to appropriate use of correlation coefficient in medical research. *Malawi Med J* **24**, 69-71 (2012).
- 84 Shannon, P. *et al.* Cytoscape: a software environment for integrated models of biomolecular interaction networks. *Genome Res* **13**, 2498-2504, doi:10.1101/gr.1239303 (2003).
- 85 Klevens, R. M. *et al.* Invasive methicillin-resistant *Staphylococcus aureus* infections in the United States. *JAMA : the journal of the American Medical Association* **298**, 1763-1771, doi:10.1001/jama.298.15.1763 (2007).
- 86 Kluytmans, J., van Belkum, A. & Verbrugh, H. Nasal carriage of *Staphylococcus aureus*: epidemiology, underlying mechanisms, and associated risks. *Clin Microbiol Rev* **10**, 505-520 (1997).
- 87 Diekema, D. J. *et al.* Survey of infections due to *Staphylococcus* species: frequency of occurrence and antimicrobial susceptibility of isolates collected in the United States, Canada, Latin America, Europe, and the Western Pacific region for the SENTRY Antimicrobial Surveillance Program, 1997-1999. *Clinical infectious diseases : an official publication of the Infectious Diseases Society of America* **32 Suppl 2**, S114-132, doi:10.1086/320184 (2001).

- 88 Simons, H. & Alcabes, P. A model for surveillance of methicillin-resistant *Staphylococcus aureus*. *Public Health Rep* **123**, 21-29 (2008).
- 89 Wertheim, H. F. *et al.* The role of nasal carriage in *Staphylococcus aureus* infections. *Lancet Infect Dis* **5**, 751-762, doi:10.1016/S1473-3099(05)70295-4 (2005).
- 90 Chaudhari, S. S. *et al.* Nitrite Derived from Endogenous Bacterial Nitric Oxide Synthase Activity Promotes Aerobic Respiration. *Mbio* **8**, doi:10.1128/mBio.00887-17 (2017).
- 91 Gusarov, I., Shatalin, K., Starodubtseva, M. & Nudler, E. Endogenous nitric oxide protects bacteria against a wide spectrum of antibiotics. *Science* **325**, 1380-1384, doi:10.1126/science.1175439 (2009).
- 92 van Sorge, N. M. *et al.* Methicillin-resistant *Staphylococcus aureus* bacterial nitric-oxide synthase affects antibiotic sensitivity and skin abscess development. *J Biol Chem* **288**, 6417-6426, doi:10.1074/jbc.M112.448738 (2013).
- 93 Sapp, A. M. *et al.* Contribution of the *nos-pdt* operon to virulence phenotypes in methicillin-sensitive *Staphylococcus aureus*. *PloS one* **9**, e108868, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0108868 (2014).
- 94 Richardson, A. R., Libby, S. J. & Fang, F. C. A nitric oxide-inducible lactate dehydrogenase enables *Staphylococcus aureus* to resist innate immunity. *Science* **319**, 1672-1676, doi:10.1126/science.1155207 (2008).
- 95 Marshall, D. D., Sadykov, M. R., Thomas, V. C., Bayles, K. W. & Powers, R. Redox Imbalance Underlies the Fitness Defect Associated with Inactivation of the Pta-AckA Pathway in *Staphylococcus aureus*. *Journal of proteome research* **15**, 1205-1212, doi:10.1021/acs.jproteome.5b01089 (2016).
- 96 Raskevicius, V. *et al.* Genome scale metabolic models as tools for drug design and personalized medicine. *PloS one* **13**, e0190636, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0190636 (2018).

- 97 Bordel, S. Constraint based modeling of metabolism allows finding metabolic cancer hallmarks and identifying personalized therapeutic windows. *Oncotarget* **9**, 19716-19729, doi:10.18632/oncotarget.24805 (2018).
- 98 Zhang, C. & Hua, Q. Applications of Genome-Scale Metabolic Models in Biotechnology and Systems Medicine. *Frontiers in physiology* **6**, 413, doi:10.3389/fphys.2015.00413 (2015).
- 99 Dunphy, L. J. & Papin, J. A. Biomedical applications of genome-scale metabolic network reconstructions of human pathogens. *Curr Opin Biotechnol* **51**, 70-79, doi:10.1016/j.copbio.2017.11.014 (2017).
- 100 Mienda, B. S., Salihu, R., Adamu, A. & Idris, S. Genome-scale metabolic models as platforms for identification of novel genes as antimicrobial drug targets. *Future Microbiol* **13**, 455-467, doi:10.2217/fmb-2017-0195 (2018).
- 101 Lee, D. S. *et al.* Comparative genome-scale metabolic reconstruction and flux balance analysis of multiple *Staphylococcus aureus* genomes identify novel antimicrobial drug targets. *J Bacteriol* **191**, 4015-4024, doi:10.1128/JB.01743-08 (2009).
- 102 Bosi, E. *et al.* Comparative genome-scale modelling of *Staphylococcus aureus* strains identifies strain-specific metabolic capabilities linked to pathogenicity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **113**, E3801-3809, doi:10.1073/pnas.1523199113 (2016).
- 103 Becker, S. A. & Palsson, B. O. Genome-scale reconstruction of the metabolic network in *Staphylococcus aureus* N315: an initial draft to the two-dimensional annotation. *BMC microbiology* **5**, 8, doi:10.1186/1471-2180-5-8 (2005).
- 104 Seif, Y. *et al.* A computational knowledge-base elucidates the response of *Staphylococcus aureus* to different media types. *PLoS computational biology* **15**, e1006644, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1006644 (2019).

- 105 Heinemann, M., Kummel, A., Ruinatscha, R. & Panke, S. In silico genome-scale reconstruction and validation of the *Staphylococcus aureus* metabolic network. *Biotechnology and bioengineering* **92**, 850-864, doi:10.1002/bit.20663 (2005).
- 106 Joyce, A. R. & Palsson, B. O. Predicting gene essentiality using genome-scale in silico models. *Methods Mol Biol* **416**, 433-457, doi:10.1007/978-1-59745-321-9_30 (2008).
- 107 Suthers, P. F., Zomorodi, A. & Maranas, C. D. Genome-scale gene/reaction essentiality and synthetic lethality analysis. *Mol Syst Biol* **5**, 301, doi:10.1038/msb.2009.56 (2009).
- 108 Kim, T. Y., Kim, H. U. & Lee, S. Y. Metabolite-centric approaches for the discovery of antibacterials using genome-scale metabolic networks. *Metab Eng* **12**, 105-111, doi:10.1016/j.ymben.2009.05.004 (2010).
- 109 Schiebel, J. *et al.* *Staphylococcus aureus* FabI: inhibition, substrate recognition, and potential implications for in vivo essentiality. *Structure* **20**, 802-813, doi:10.1016/j.str.2012.03.013 (2012).
- 110 Sadykov, M. R. *et al.* Inactivation of the Pta-AckA pathway causes cell death in *Staphylococcus aureus*. *J Bacteriol* **195**, 3035-3044, doi:10.1128/JB.00042-13 (2013).
- 111 Harper, L. *et al.* *Staphylococcus aureus* Responds to the Central Metabolite Pyruvate To Regulate Virulence. *Mbio* **9**, doi:10.1128/mBio.02272-17 (2018).
- 112 Halsey, C. R. *et al.* Amino Acid Catabolism in *Staphylococcus aureus* and the Function of Carbon Catabolite Repression. *Mbio* **8**, doi:10.1128/mBio.01434-16 (2017).
- 113 Leiba, J. *et al.* A novel mode of regulation of the *Staphylococcus aureus* catabolite control protein A (CcpA) mediated by Stk1 protein phosphorylation. *J Biol Chem* **287**, 43607-43619, doi:10.1074/jbc.M112.418913 (2012).
- 114 Thomas, V. C. *et al.* A central role for carbon-overflow pathways in the modulation of bacterial cell death. *PLoS Pathog* **10**, e1004205, doi:10.1371/journal.ppat.1004205 (2014).

- 115 Richardson, A. R. Virulence and Metabolism. *Microbiol Spectr* **7**,
doi:10.1128/microbiolspec.GPP3-0011-2018 (2019).
- 116 Kennedy, A. D. *et al.* Epidemic community-associated methicillin-resistant
Staphylococcus aureus: recent clonal expansion and diversification. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U*
SA **105**, 1327-1332, doi:10.1073/pnas.0710217105 (2008).
- 117 Fey, P. D. *et al.* A genetic resource for rapid and comprehensive phenotype screening of
nonessential Staphylococcus aureus genes. *Mbio* **4**, e00537-00512,
doi:10.1128/mBio.00537-12 (2013).
- 118 Kumar, V. S. & Maranas, C. D. GrowMatch: an automated method for reconciling in
silico/in vivo growth predictions. *PLoS computational biology* **5**, e1000308,
doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1000308 (2009).
- 119 Kohler, C. *et al.* A defect in menadione biosynthesis induces global changes in gene
expression in Staphylococcus aureus. *J Bacteriol* **190**, 6351-6364, doi:10.1128/JB.00505-
08 (2008).
- 120 Seidl, K. *et al.* Effect of a glucose impulse on the CcpA regulon in Staphylococcus
aureus. *BMC microbiology* **9**, 95, doi:10.1186/1471-2180-9-95 (2009).
- 121 Coordinators, N. R. Database resources of the National Center for Biotechnology
Information. *Nucleic acids research*, doi:10.1093/nar/gkx1095 (2017).
- 122 UniProt, C. The Universal Protein Resource (UniProt). *Nucleic acids research* **35**, D193-
197, doi:10.1093/nar/gkl929 (2007).
- 123 Fuchs, S. *et al.* AureoWiki The repository of the Staphylococcus aureus research and
annotation community. *Int J Med Microbiol* **308**, 558-568,
doi:10.1016/j.ijmm.2017.11.011 (2018).
- 124 Thiele, I. & Palsson, B. O. A protocol for generating a high-quality genome-scale
metabolic reconstruction. *Nat Protoc* **5**, 93-121, doi:10.1038/nprot.2009.203 (2010).

- 125 Carvalho, S. M., de Jong, A., Kloosterman, T. G., Kuipers, O. P. & Saraiva, L. M. The *Staphylococcus aureus* alpha-Acetolactate Synthase ALS Confers Resistance to Nitrosative Stress. *Frontiers in microbiology* **8**, 1273, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2017.01273 (2017).
- 126 Joshi, G. S., Spontak, J. S., Klapper, D. G. & Richardson, A. R. Arginine catabolic mobile element encoded speG abrogates the unique hypersensitivity of *Staphylococcus aureus* to exogenous polyamines. *Mol Microbiol* **82**, 9-20, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2958.2011.07809.x (2011).
- 127 Oku, Y., Kurokawa, K., Ichihashi, N. & Sekimizu, K. Characterization of the *Staphylococcus aureus* mprF gene, involved in lysinylation of phosphatidylglycerol. *Microbiology* **150**, 45-51, doi:10.1099/mic.0.26706-0 (2004).
- 128 Sohlenkamp, C. & Geiger, O. Bacterial membrane lipids: diversity in structures and pathways. *FEMS microbiology reviews* **40**, 133-159, doi:10.1093/femsre/fuv008 (2016).
- 129 Varma, A. & Palsson, B. O. Stoichiometric flux balance models quantitatively predict growth and metabolic by-product secretion in wild-type *Escherichia coli* W3110. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **60**, 3724-3731 (1994).
- 130 Pence, H. E. & Williams, A. ChemSpider: An Online Chemical Information Resource. *J Chem Educ* **87**, 1123-1124, doi:10.1021/ed100697w (2010).
- 131 Schellenberger, J., Park, J. O., Conrad, T. M. & Palsson, B. O. BiGG: a Biochemical Genetic and Genomic knowledgebase of large scale metabolic reconstructions. *BMC bioinformatics* **11**, 213, doi:10.1186/1471-2105-11-213 (2010).
- 132 Chan, S. H. J., Cai, J., Wang, L., Simons-Senftle, M. N. & Maranas, C. D. Standardizing biomass reactions and ensuring complete mass balance in genome-scale metabolic models. *Bioinformatics* **33**, 3603-3609, doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btx453 (2017).
- 133 Maranas, C. & Zomorodi, A. *Optimization methods in metabolic networks*. (Wiley, 2016).

- 134 Girish, T. S., Navratna, V. & Gopal, B. Structure and nucleotide specificity of Staphylococcus aureus dihydrodipicolinate reductase (DapB). *FEBS letters* **585**, 2561-2567, doi:10.1016/j.febslet.2011.07.021 (2011).
- 135 Lord, D. M., Baran, A. U., Wood, T. K., Peti, W. & Page, R. BdcA, a protein important for Escherichia coli biofilm dispersal, is a short-chain dehydrogenase/reductase that binds specifically to NADPH. *PloS one* **9**, e105751, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0105751 (2014).
- 136 Alsiyabi, A., Immethun, C. M. & Saha, R. Modeling the Interplay between Photosynthesis, CO₂ Fixation, and the Quinone Pool in a Purple Non-Sulfur Bacterium. *Sci Rep-Uk* **9**, 12638, doi:10.1038/s41598-019-49079-z (2019).
- 137 Islam, M. M., Fernando, S. C. & Saha, R. Metabolic Modeling Elucidates the Transactions in the Rumen Microbiome and the Shifts Upon Virome Interactions. *Frontiers in microbiology* **10**, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2019.02412 (2019).
- 138 Sarkar, D., Mueller, T. J., Liu, D., Pakrasi, H. B. & Maranas, C. D. A diurnal flux balance model of Synechocystis sp. PCC 6803 metabolism. *PLoS computational biology* **15**, e1006692, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1006692 (2019).
- 139 Chan, S. H. J., Wang, L., Dash, S. & Maranas, C. D. Accelerating flux balance calculations in genome-scale metabolic models by localizing the application of loopless constraints. *Bioinformatics* **34**, 4248-4255, doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/bty446 (2018).
- 140 Santiago, M. *et al.* A new platform for ultra-high density Staphylococcus aureus transposon libraries. *BMC Genomics* **16**, 252, doi:10.1186/s12864-015-1361-3 (2015).
- 141 Valentino, M. D. *et al.* Genes contributing to Staphylococcus aureus fitness in abscess- and infection-related ecologies. *Mbio* **5**, e01729-01714, doi:10.1128/mBio.01729-14 (2014).
- 142 Forsyth, R. A. *et al.* A genome-wide strategy for the identification of essential genes in Staphylococcus aureus. *Molecular Microbiology* **43**, 1387-1400, doi:DOI 10.1046/j.1365-2958.2002.02832.x (2002).

- 143 Chaudhuri, R. R. *et al.* Comprehensive identification of essential *Staphylococcus aureus* genes using Transposon-Mediated Differential Hybridisation (TMDH). *BMC Genomics* **10**, 291, doi:10.1186/1471-2164-10-291 (2009).
- 144 Ji, Y. D. *et al.* Identification of critical staphylococcal genes using conditional phenotypes generated by antisense RNA. *Science* **293**, 2266-2269, doi:DOI 10.1126/science.1063566 (2001).
- 145 Bae, T., Glass, E. M., Schneewind, O. & Missiakas, D. Generating a collection of insertion mutations in the *Staphylococcus aureus* genome using *bursa aurealis*. *Methods Mol Biol* **416**, 103-116, doi:10.1007/978-1-59745-321-9_7 (2008).
- 146 Henry, C. S., Zinner, J. F., Cohoon, M. P. & Stevens, R. L. iBsu1103: a new genome-scale metabolic model of *Bacillus subtilis* based on SEED annotations. *Genome Biol* **10**, R69, doi:10.1186/gb-2009-10-6-r69 (2009).
- 147 Kinkel, T. L., Roux, C. M., Dunman, P. M. & Fang, F. C. The *Staphylococcus aureus* SrrAB two-component system promotes resistance to nitrosative stress and hypoxia. *Mbio* **4**, e00696-00613, doi:10.1128/mBio.00696-13 (2013).
- 148 Pagels, M. *et al.* Redox sensing by a Rex-family repressor is involved in the regulation of anaerobic gene expression in *Staphylococcus aureus*. *Mol Microbiol* **76**, 1142-1161, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2958.2010.07105.x (2010).
- 149 Liu, X. *et al.* Redox-sensing regulator Rex regulates aerobic metabolism, morphological differentiation, and avermectin production in *Streptomyces avermitilis*. *Sci Rep* **7**, 44567, doi:10.1038/srep44567 (2017).
- 150 Piperno, J. R. & Oxender, D. L. Amino acid transport systems in *Escherichia coli* K-12. *J Biol Chem* **243**, 5914-5920 (1968).
- 151 Hussain, M., Hastings, J. G. & White, P. J. A chemically defined medium for slime production by coagulase-negative staphylococci. *Journal of medical microbiology* **34**, 143-147, doi:10.1099/00222615-34-3-143 (1991).

- 152 Vitko, N. P. & Richardson, A. R. Laboratory maintenance of methicillin-resistant *Staphylococcus aureus* (MRSA). *Curr Protoc Microbiol* **Chapter 9**, Unit 9C 2, doi:10.1002/9780471729259.mc09c02s28 (2013).
- 153 Singh, R. & Jwa, N. S. Understanding the responses of rice to environmental stress using proteomics. *Journal of proteome research* **12**, 4652-4669, doi:10.1021/pr400689j (2013).
- 154 Aghamolki, M. T. K. *et al.* Response of Yield and Morphological Characteristic of Rice Cultivars to Heat Stress at Different Growth Stages. *International Journal of Biological, Biomolecular, Agricultural, Food and Biotechnological Engineering* **86**, 98 - 100 (2014).
- 155 Peng, S. *et al.* Rice yields decline with higher night temperature from global warming. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **101**, 9971-9975, doi:10.1073/pnas.0403720101 (2004).
- 156 Cheng, L. R. *et al.* Genetic Analysis of Cold Tolerance at Seedling Stage and Heat Tolerance at Anthesis in Rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *J Integr Agr* **11**, 359-367, doi:10.1016/S2095-3119(12)60020-3 (2012).
- 157 Jagadish, S. V. K. *et al.* Genetic Analysis of Heat Tolerance at Anthesis in Rice. *Crop Sci* **50**, 1633-1641, doi:10.2135/cropsci2009.09.0516 (2010).
- 158 Long, S. P. & Ort, D. R. More than taking the heat: crops and global change. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* **13**, 241-248, doi:10.1016/j.pbi.2010.04.008 (2010).
- 159 Shimamoto, K. & Kyozuka, J. Rice as a model for comparative genomics of plants. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* **53**, 399-419, doi:10.1146/annurev.arplant.53.092401.134447 (2002).
- 160 Flavell, R. Role of model plant species. *Methods Mol Biol* **513**, 1-18, doi:10.1007/978-1-59745-427-8_1 (2009).
- 161 Devos, K. M. & Gale, M. D. Genome relationships: the grass model in current research. *Plant Cell* **12**, 637-646, doi:10.1105/tpc.12.5.637 (2000).
- 162 Paterson, A. H., Freeling, M. & Sasaki, T. Grains of knowledge: genomics of model cereals. *Genome Res* **15**, 1643-1650, doi:10.1101/gr.3725905 (2005).

- 163 Hoppe, A. What mRNA Abundances Can Tell us about Metabolism. *Metabolites* **2**, 614 (2012).
- 164 Jung, K. H. *et al.* Genome-wide Identification and Analysis of Early Heat Stress Responsive Genes in Rice. *J Plant Biol* **55**, 458-468, doi:10.1007/s12374-012-0271-z (2012).
- 165 Jung, K. H., Gho, H. J., Nguyen, M. X., Kim, S. R. & An, G. Genome-wide expression analysis of HSP70 family genes in rice and identification of a cytosolic HSP70 gene highly induced under heat stress. *Funct Integr Genomic* **13**, 391-402, doi:10.1007/s10142-013-0331-6 (2013).
- 166 Kumar, M., Gho, Y. S., Jung, K. H. & Kim, S. R. Genome-Wide Identification and Analysis of Genes, Conserved between japonica and indica Rice Cultivars, that Respond to Low-Temperature Stress at the Vegetative Growth Stage. *Frontiers in Plant Science* **8**, doi:ARTN 1120 10.3389/fpls.2017.01120 (2017).
- 167 Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K. & Shinozaki, K. Organization of cis-acting regulatory elements in osmotic- and cold-stress-responsive promoters. *Trends Plant Sci* **10**, 88-94, doi:10.1016/j.tplants.2004.12.012 (2005).
- 168 Yamaguchi-Shinozaki, K. & Shinozaki, K. Transcriptional regulatory networks in cellular responses and tolerance to dehydration and cold stresses. *Annu Rev Plant Biol* **57**, 781-803, doi:10.1146/annurev.arplant.57.032905.105444 (2006).
- 169 Huynh-Thu, V. A., Irrthum, A., Wehenkel, L. & Geurts, P. Inferring regulatory networks from expression data using tree-based methods. *PloS one* **5**, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0012776 (2010).
- 170 Cooper, B. *et al.* A network of rice genes associated with stress response and seed development. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **100**, 4945-4950, doi:10.1073/pnas.0737574100 (2003).

- 171 Dasika, M. S., Gupta, A. & Maranas, C. D. A mixed integer linear programming (MILP) framework for inferring time delay in gene regulatory networks. *Pac Symp Biocomput*, 474-485, doi:10.1142/9789812704856_0045 (2004).
- 172 Chen, X., Chen, M. & Ning, K. BNArray: an R package for constructing gene regulatory networks from microarray data by using Bayesian network. *Bioinformatics* **22**, 2952-2954, doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btl491 (2006).
- 173 Paul, L., Mishra, P. K., Blumenthal, R. M. & Matthews, R. G. Integration of regulatory signals through involvement of multiple global regulators: control of the Escherichia coli gltBDF operon by Lrp, IHF, Crp, and ArgR. *BMC microbiology* **7**, 2, doi:10.1186/1471-2180-7-2 (2007).
- 174 Martinez-Antonio, A. & Collado-Vides, J. Identifying global regulators in transcriptional regulatory networks in bacteria. *Current opinion in microbiology* **6**, 482-489 (2003).
- 175 Sun, C. *et al.* Understanding the genetic and epigenetic architecture in complex network of rice flowering pathways. *Protein Cell* **5**, 889-898, doi:10.1007/s13238-014-0068-6 (2014).
- 176 Kaur, C. *et al.* Analysis of global gene expression profile of rice in response to methylglyoxal indicates its possible role as a stress signal molecule. *Front Plant Sci* **6**, 682, doi:10.3389/fpls.2015.00682 (2015).
- 177 Zhang, L., Feng, X. K., Ng, Y. K. & Li, S. C. Reconstructing directed gene regulatory network by only gene expression data. *BMC Genomics* **17 Suppl 4**, 430, doi:10.1186/s12864-016-2791-2 (2016).
- 178 Mohanty, B. *et al.* Identification of candidate network hubs involved in metabolic adjustments of rice under drought stress by integrating transcriptome data and genome-scale metabolic network. *Plant Sci* **242**, 224-239, doi:10.1016/j.plantsci.2015.09.018 (2016).

- 179 Mohanty, B. *et al.* Transcriptional regulatory mechanism of alcohol dehydrogenase 1-deficient mutant of rice for cell survival under complete submergence. *Rice (N Y)* **9**, 51, doi:10.1186/s12284-016-0124-3 (2016).
- 180 Mueller, T. J., Welsh, E. A., Pakrasi, H. B. & Maranas, C. D. Identifying Regulatory Changes to Facilitate Nitrogen Fixation in the Nondiazotroph *Synechocystis* sp PCC 6803. *ACS synthetic biology* **5**, 250-258, doi:10.1021/acssynbio.5b00202 (2016).
- 181 Zhou, G. & Xia, J. Using OmicsNet for Network Integration and 3D Visualization. *Current Protocols in Bioinformatics* **65**, e69, doi:10.1002/cpbi.69 (2019).
- 182 Raja, K. *et al.* A Review of Recent Advancement in Integrating Omics Data with Literature Mining towards Biomedical Discoveries. *Int J Genomics* **2017**, 6213474, doi:10.1155/2017/6213474 (2017).
- 183 Chen, C. *et al.* Heat stress yields a unique MADS box transcription factor in determining seed size and thermal sensitivity. *Plant Physiol* **171**, 606-622, doi:10.1104/pp.15.01992 (2016).
- 184 Bolger, A. M., Lohse, M. & Usadel, B. Trimmomatic: a flexible trimmer for Illumina sequence data. *Bioinformatics* **30**, 2114-2120, doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btu170 (2014).
- 185 Trapnell, C., Pachter, L. & Salzberg, S. L. TopHat: discovering splice junctions with RNA-Seq. *Bioinformatics* **25**, 1105-1111, doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btp120 (2009).
- 186 Anders, S., Pyl, P. T. & Huber, W. HTSeq--a Python framework to work with high-throughput sequencing data. *Bioinformatics* **31**, 166-169, doi:10.1093/bioinformatics/btu638 (2015).
- 187 Haimes, J. & Kelley, M. *Demonstration of a $\Delta\Delta Cq$ Calculation Method to Compute Relative Gene Expression from qPCR Data*, <<https://horizondiscovery.com/-/media/Files/Horizon/resources/Technical-manuals/delta-cq-solaris-technote.pdf>> (2014).
- 188 Tian, T. *et al.* agriGO v2.0: a GO analysis toolkit for the agricultural community, 2017 update. *Nucleic acids research* **45**, W122-W129, doi:10.1093/nar/gkx382 (2017).

- 189 Du, Z., Zhou, X., Ling, Y., Zhang, Z. & Su, Z. agriGO: a GO analysis toolkit for the agricultural community. *Nucleic acids research* **38**, W64-70, doi:10.1093/nar/gkq310 (2010).
- 190 Rerksiri, W., Zhang, X., Xiong, H. & Chen, X. Expression and promoter analysis of six heat stress-inducible genes in rice. *ScientificWorldJournal* **2013**, 397401, doi:10.1155/2013/397401 (2013).
- 191 Begcy, K., Sandhu, J. & Walia, H. Transient Heat Stress During Early Seed Development Primes Germination and Seedling Establishment in Rice. *Front Plant Sci* **9**, 1768, doi:10.3389/fpls.2018.01768 (2018).
- 192 Maestri, E. *et al.* Molecular genetics of heat tolerance and heat shock proteins in cereals. *Plant Mol Biol* **48**, 667-681 (2002).
- 193 Weerakoon, W. M. W., Maruyama, A. & Ohba, K. Impact of Humidity on Temperature-Induced Grain Sterility in Rice (*Oryza sativa* L). *Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science* **194**, 135-140, doi:10.1111/j.1439-037X.2008.00293.x (2008).
- 194 Nover, L. *et al.* Arabidopsis and the heat stress transcription factor world: how many heat stress transcription factors do we need? *Cell Stress Chaperones* **6**, 177-189, doi:10.1379/1466-1268(2001)006<0177:aathst>2.0.co;2 (2001).
- 195 Scharf, K. D., Berberich, T., Ebersberger, I. & Nover, L. The plant heat stress transcription factor (Hsf) family: structure, function and evolution. *Biochimica et biophysica acta* **1819**, 104-119, doi:10.1016/j.bbagr.2011.10.002 (2012).
- 196 Lavania, D., Dhingra, A. & Grover, A. Analysis of transactivation potential of rice (*Oryza sativa* L.) heat shock factors. *Planta* **247**, 1267-1276, doi:10.1007/s00425-018-2865-2 (2018).
- 197 Chauhan, H., Khurana, N., Agarwal, P. & Khurana, P. Heat shock factors in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.): genome-wide expression analysis during reproductive development and abiotic stress. *Mol Genet Genomics* **286**, 171-187, doi:10.1007/s00438-011-0638-8 (2011).

- 198 Chauhan, H., Khurana, N., Agarwal, P., Khurana, J. P. & Khurana, P. A seed preferential heat shock transcription factor from wheat provides abiotic stress tolerance and yield enhancement in transgenic *Arabidopsis* under heat stress environment. *PloS one* **8**, e79577, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0079577 (2013).
- 199 Burke, J. J., O'Mahony, P. J. & Oliver, M. J. Isolation of *Arabidopsis* mutants lacking components of acquired thermotolerance. *Plant Physiol* **123**, 575-588, doi:10.1104/pp.123.2.575 (2000).
- 200 Larkindale, J. & Vierling, E. Core genome responses involved in acclimation to high temperature. *Plant Physiol* **146**, 748-761, doi:10.1104/pp.107.112060 (2008).
- 201 Chang, P.-F. L. *et al.* Induction of a cDNA clone from rice encoding a class II small heat shock protein by heat stress, mechanical injury, and salicylic acid. *Plant Science* **172**, 64-75, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.plantsci.2006.07.017> (2007).
- 202 Xu, Q., Chen, S., Yunjuan, R., Chen, S. & Liesche, J. Regulation of Sucrose Transporters and Phloem Loading in Response to Environmental Cues. *Plant Physiol* **176**, 930-945, doi:10.1104/pp.17.01088 (2018).
- 203 Cheng, F., Zhong, L., Zhao, N., Liu, Y. & Zhang, G. Temperature induced changes in the starch components and biosynthetic enzymes of two rice varieties. *Plant Growth Regulation* **46**, 87-95, doi:10.1007/s10725-005-7361-6 (2005).
- 204 Yamakawa, H., Hirose, T., Kuroda, M. & Yamaguchi, T. Comprehensive expression profiling of rice grain filling-related genes under high temperature using DNA microarray. *Plant Physiol* **144**, 258-277, doi:10.1104/pp.107.098665 (2007).
- 205 Tanamachi, K. *et al.* Differential responses to high temperature during maturation in heat-stress-tolerant cultivars of Japonica rice. *Plant Production Science* **19**, 300-308, doi:10.1080/1343943X.2016.1140007 (2016).

- 206 Baunsgaard, L. *et al.* The 14-3-3 proteins associate with the plant plasma membrane H(+)-ATPase to generate a fusaric acid binding complex and a fusaric acid responsive system. *The Plant journal : for cell and molecular biology* **13**, 661-671 (1998).
- 207 Bachmann, M. *et al.* 14-3-3 proteins associate with the regulatory phosphorylation site of spinach leaf nitrate reductase in an isoform-specific manner and reduce dephosphorylation of Ser-543 by endogenous protein phosphatases. *FEBS letters* **398**, 26-30 (1996).
- 208 Priya, P. & Jain, M. RiceSRTFDB: a database of rice transcription factors containing comprehensive expression, cis-regulatory element and mutant information to facilitate gene function analysis. *Database (Oxford)* **2013**, bat027, doi:10.1093/database/bat027 (2013).
- 209 Khew, C. Y. *et al.* Brassinosteroid insensitive 1-associated kinase 1 (OsI-BAK1) is associated with grain filling and leaf development in rice. *J Plant Physiol* **182**, 23-32, doi:10.1016/j.jplph.2015.05.003 (2015).
- 210 Zhu, J. Y., Sae-Seaw, J. & Wang, Z. Y. Brassinosteroid signalling. *Development* **140**, 1615-1620, doi:10.1242/dev.060590 (2013).
- 211 Hao, J., Yin, Y. & Fei, S. Z. Brassinosteroid signaling network: implications on yield and stress tolerance. *Plant Cell Rep* **32**, 1017-1030, doi:10.1007/s00299-013-1438-x (2013).
- 212 De Bruyne, L., Hofte, M. & De Vleeschauwer, D. Connecting growth and defense: the emerging roles of brassinosteroids and gibberellins in plant innate immunity. *Mol Plant* **7**, 943-959, doi:10.1093/mp/ssu050 (2014).
- 213 Lozano-Durán, R. & Zipfel, C. Trade-off between growth and immunity: role of brassinosteroids. *Trends in Plant Science* **20**, 12-19, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tplants.2014.09.003> (2015).

- 214 Nolan, T., Chen, J. & Yin, Y. Cross-talk of Brassinosteroid signaling in controlling growth and stress responses. *The Biochemical journal* **474**, 2641-2661, doi:10.1042/BCJ20160633 (2017).
- 215 Martínez, C. *et al.* PIF4-induced BR synthesis is critical to diurnal and thermomorphogenic growth. *The EMBO Journal* **37**, e99552, doi:10.15252/embj.201899552 (2018).
- 216 Zhang, X. *et al.* A Temperature-Sensitive Misfolded bri1-301 Receptor Requires Its Kinase Activity to Promote Growth. *Plant Physiology* **178**, 1704-1719, doi:10.1104/pp.18.00452 (2018).
- 217 Planas-Riverola, A. *et al.* Brassinosteroid signaling in plant development and adaptation to stress. *Development* **146**, doi:10.1242/dev.151894 (2019).
- 218 Jan, A. & Komatsu, S. Functional Characterization of Gibberellin-Regulated Genes in Rice Using Microarray System. *Genomics, Proteomics & Bioinformatics* **4**, 137-144, doi:10.1016/s1672-0229(06)60026-0 (2006).
- 219 Sharma, R., De Vleeschauwer, D., Sharma, M. K. & Ronald, P. C. Recent advances in dissecting stress-regulatory crosstalk in rice. *Mol Plant* **6**, 250-260, doi:10.1093/mp/sss147 (2013).
- 220 Zhang, Y. *et al.* Gibberellin homeostasis and plant height control by EUI and a role for gibberellin in root gravity responses in rice. *Cell Res* **18**, 412-421, doi:10.1038/cr.2008.28 (2008).
- 221 Ueguchi-Tanaka, M. *et al.* GIBBERELLIN INSENSITIVE DWARF1 encodes a soluble receptor for gibberellin. *Nature* **437**, 693-698, doi:10.1038/nature04028 (2005).
- 222 Du, H., Chang, Y., Huang, F. & Xiong, L. GID1 modulates stomatal response and submergence tolerance involving abscisic acid and gibberellic acid signaling in rice. *J Integr Plant Biol* **57**, 954-968, doi:10.1111/jipb.12313 (2015).

- 223 Jan, A. *et al.* Characterization of a xyloglucan endotransglucosylase gene that is up-regulated by gibberellin in rice. *Plant Physiol* **136**, 3670-3681, doi:10.1104/pp.104.052274 (2004).
- 224 Jiang, G. *et al.* Regulation of inflorescence branch development in rice through a novel pathway involving the pentatricopeptide repeat protein sped1-D. *Genetics* **197**, 1395-1407, doi:10.1534/genetics.114.163931 (2014).
- 225 Chen, L., Cao, T., Zhang, J. & Lou, Y. Overexpression of OsGID1 Enhances the Resistance of Rice to the Brown Planthopper Nilaparvata lugens. *International journal of molecular sciences* **19**, doi:10.3390/ijms19092744 (2018).
- 226 Ikeda, A. *et al.* slender rice, a constitutive gibberellin response mutant, is caused by a null mutation of the SLR1 gene, an ortholog of the height-regulating gene GAI/RGA/RHT/D8. *Plant Cell* **13**, 999-1010 (2001).
- 227 Reimmann, C. & Dudler, R. Circadian rhythmicity in the expression of a novel light-regulated rice gene. *Plant Mol Biol* **22**, 165-170, doi:10.1007/bf00039006 (1993).
- 228 Pacheco-Bernal, I., Becerril-Perez, F. & Aguilar-Arnal, L. Circadian rhythms in the three-dimensional genome: implications of chromatin interactions for cyclic transcription. *Clin Epigenetics* **11**, 79, doi:10.1186/s13148-019-0677-2 (2019).
- 229 Onai, K. & Ishiura, M. PHYTOCLOCK 1 encoding a novel GARP protein essential for the Arabidopsis circadian clock. *Genes Cells* **10**, 963-972, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2443.2005.00892.x (2005).
- 230 Zhou, F., Sun, T. H., Zhao, L., Pan, X. W. & Lu, S. The bZIP transcription factor HY5 interacts with the promoter of the monoterpene synthase gene QH6 in modulating its rhythmic expression. *Front Plant Sci* **6**, 304, doi:10.3389/fpls.2015.00304 (2015).
- 231 Phukan, U. J., Jeena, G. S., Tripathi, V. & Shukla, R. K. Regulation of Apetala2/Ethylene Response Factors in Plants. *Front Plant Sci* **8**, 150, doi:10.3389/fpls.2017.00150 (2017).

- 232 Song, W. Y. *et al.* A receptor kinase-like protein encoded by the rice disease resistance gene, Xa21. *Science* **270**, 1804-1806 (1995).
- 233 Ronald, P. C. & Beutler, B. Plant and animal sensors of conserved microbial signatures. *Science* **330**, 1061-1064, doi:10.1126/science.1189468 (2010).
- 234 Seo, Y. S. *et al.* Towards establishment of a rice stress response interactome. *PLoS genetics* **7**, e1002020, doi:10.1371/journal.pgen.1002020 (2011).
- 235 Peng, Y. *et al.* OsWRKY62 is a negative regulator of basal and Xa21-mediated defense against *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* in rice. *Mol Plant* **1**, 446-458, doi:10.1093/mp/ssn024 (2008).
- 236 Liu, X., Bai, X., Wang, X. & Chu, C. OsWRKY71, a rice transcription factor, is involved in rice defense response. *J Plant Physiol* **164**, 969-979, doi:10.1016/j.jplph.2006.07.006 (2007).
- 237 Jiang, L. *et al.* The APETALA2-Like Transcription Factor SUPERNUMERARY BRACT Controls Rice Seed Shattering and Seed Size. *Plant Cell* **31**, 17-36, doi:10.1105/tpc.18.00304 (2019).
- 238 Shigyo, M., Hasebe, M. & Ito, M. Molecular evolution of the AP2 subfamily. *Gene* **366**, 256-265, doi:10.1016/j.gene.2005.08.009 (2006).
- 239 Ouyang, Y., Huang, X., Lu, Z. & Yao, J. Genomic survey, expression profile and co-expression network analysis of OsWD40 family in rice. *BMC Genomics* **13**, 100, doi:10.1186/1471-2164-13-100 (2012).
- 240 Muller, S. & Livanos, P. Plant Kinesin-12: Localization Heterogeneity and Functional Implications. *International journal of molecular sciences* **20**, doi:10.3390/ijms20174213 (2019).
- 241 Kitagawa, K. *et al.* A novel kinesin 13 protein regulating rice seed length. *Plant Cell Physiol* **51**, 1315-1329, doi:10.1093/pcp/pcq092 (2010).

- 242 Li, J., Xu, Y. & Chong, K. The novel functions of kinesin motor proteins in plants.
Protoplasma **249 Suppl 2**, S95-100, doi:10.1007/s00709-011-0357-3 (2012).
- 243 Fang, J. *et al.* Reduction of ATPase activity in the rice kinesin protein Stemless Dwarf 1
inhibits cell division and organ development. *The Plant journal : for cell and molecular
biology* **96**, 620-634, doi:10.1111/tpj.14056 (2018).
- 244 Arora, R. *et al.* MADS-box gene family in rice: genome-wide identification, organization
and expression profiling during reproductive development and stress. *BMC Genomics* **8**,
242, doi:10.1186/1471-2164-8-242 (2007).
- 245 Miyazaki, S., Sato, Y., Asano, T., Nagamura, Y. & Nonomura, K. Rice MEL2, the RNA
recognition motif (RRM) protein, binds in vitro to meiosis-expressed genes containing U-
rich RNA consensus sequences in the 3'-UTR. *Plant Mol Biol* **89**, 293-307,
doi:10.1007/s11103-015-0369-z (2015).
- 246 Craig, K. L. & Tyers, M. The F-box: a new motif for ubiquitin dependent proteolysis in
cell cycle regulation and signal transduction. *Prog Biophys Mol Biol* **72**, 299-328 (1999).
- 247 Hong, F. *et al.* Overexpression of the rFCA RNA recognition motif affects morphologies
modifications in rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Biosci Rep* **27**, 225-234, doi:10.1007/s10540-007-
9047-y (2007).
- 248 Hirochika, H., Sugimoto, K., Otsuki, Y., Tsugawa, H. & Kanda, M. Retrotransposons of
rice involved in mutations induced by tissue culture. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **93**, 7783-
7788, doi:10.1073/pnas.93.15.7783 (1996).
- 249 Vitte, C., Panaud, O. & Quesneville, H. LTR retrotransposons in rice (*Oryza sativa*, L.):
recent burst amplifications followed by rapid DNA loss. *BMC Genomics* **8**, 218,
doi:10.1186/1471-2164-8-218 (2007).
- 250 Wang, F., Jing, W. & Zhang, W. The mitogen-activated protein kinase cascade MKK1-
MPK4 mediates salt signaling in rice. *Plant Sci* **227**, 181-189,
doi:10.1016/j.plantsci.2014.08.007 (2014).

- 251 El-Kereamy, A. *et al.* The rice R2R3-MYB transcription factor OsMYB55 is involved in the tolerance to high temperature and modulates amino acid metabolism. *PloS one* **7**, e52030, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0052030 (2012).
- 252 Wilkins, O. *et al.* EGRINs (Environmental Gene Regulatory Influence Networks) in Rice That Function in the Response to Water Deficit, High Temperature, and Agricultural Environments. *The Plant Cell* **28**, 2365-2384, doi:10.1105/tpc.16.00158 (2016).
- 253 Bellande, K., Bono, J. J., Savelli, B., Jamet, E. & Canut, H. Plant Lectins and Lectin Receptor-Like Kinases: How Do They Sense the Outside? *International journal of molecular sciences* **18**, doi:10.3390/ijms18061164 (2017).
- 254 Vaid, N., Macovei, A. & Tuteja, N. Knights in action: lectin receptor-like kinases in plant development and stress responses. *Mol Plant* **6**, 1405-1418, doi:10.1093/mp/sst033 (2013).
- 255 Shumayla, Sharma, S., Pandey, A. K., Singh, K. & Upadhyay, S. K. Molecular Characterization and Global Expression Analysis of Lectin Receptor Kinases in Bread Wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). *PloS one* **11**, e0153925, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0153925 (2016).
- 256 Silveira, R. D. *et al.* Expression of drought tolerance genes in tropical upland rice cultivars (*Oryza sativa*). *Genetics and molecular research : GMR* **14**, 8181-8200, doi:10.4238/2015.July.27.6 (2015).
- 257 Kumar, K. A. *et al.* Identification of genes controlling aba accumulation in rice during drought stress and seed maturation. *International Journal of Advanced Biotechnology and Research* **4**, 481-487 (2013).
- 258 Ke, S. *et al.* Mutation in a putative glycosyltransferase-like gene causes programmed cell death and early leaf senescence in rice. *Rice (N Y)* **12**, 7, doi:10.1186/s12284-019-0266-1 (2019).

- 259 Moon, S. *et al.* Rice glycosyltransferase1 encodes a glycosyltransferase essential for pollen wall formation. *Plant Physiol* **161**, 663-675, doi:10.1104/pp.112.210948 (2013).
- 260 Yang, C., Vizcay-Barrena, G., Conner, K. & Wilson, Z. A. MALE STERILITY1 is required for tapetal development and pollen wall biosynthesis. *Plant Cell* **19**, 3530-3548, doi:10.1105/tpc.107.054981 (2007).
- 261 Su, T., Li, W., Wang, P. & Ma, C. Dynamics of Peroxisome Homeostasis and Its Role in Stress Response and Signaling in Plants. *Front Plant Sci* **10**, 705, doi:10.3389/fpls.2019.00705 (2019).
- 262 Monroe-Augustus, M. *et al.* Matrix proteins are inefficiently imported into Arabidopsis peroxisomes lacking the receptor-docking peroxin PEX14. *Plant Mol Biol* **77**, 1-15, doi:10.1007/s11103-011-9782-0 (2011).
- 263 Burkhart, S. E., Lingard, M. J. & Bartel, B. Genetic dissection of peroxisome-associated matrix protein degradation in Arabidopsis thaliana. *Genetics* **193**, 125-141, doi:10.1534/genetics.112.146100 (2013).
- 264 Kao, Y. T., Gonzalez, K. L. & Bartel, B. Peroxisome Function, Biogenesis, and Dynamics in Plants. *Plant Physiol* **176**, 162-177, doi:10.1104/pp.17.01050 (2018).
- 265 Kato, Y. & Sakamoto, W. FtsH Protease in the Thylakoid Membrane: Physiological Functions and the Regulation of Protease Activity. *Front Plant Sci* **9**, 855, doi:10.3389/fpls.2018.00855 (2018).
- 266 Chern, M. S., Eiben, H. G. & Bustos, M. M. The developmentally regulated bZIP factor ROM1 modulates transcription from lectin and storage protein genes in bean embryos. *The Plant journal : for cell and molecular biology* **10**, 135-148, doi:10.1046/j.1365-313x.1996.10010135.x (1996).
- 267 Bensmihen, S., Giraudat, J. & Percy, F. Characterization of three homologous basic leucine zipper transcription factors (bZIP) of the ABI5 family during Arabidopsis thaliana embryo maturation. *J Exp Bot* **56**, 597-603, doi:10.1093/jxb/eri050 (2005).

- 268 Jakoby, M. *et al.* bZIP transcription factors in Arabidopsis. *Trends Plant Sci* **7**, 106-111, doi:10.1016/s1360-1385(01)02223-3 (2002).
- 269 Nijhawan, A., Jain, M., Tyagi, A. K. & Khurana, J. P. Genomic survey and gene expression analysis of the basic leucine zipper transcription factor family in rice. *Plant Physiol* **146**, 333-350, doi:10.1104/pp.107.112821 (2008).
- 270 Macovei, A., Vaid, N., Tula, S. & Tuteja, N. A new DEAD-box helicase ATP-binding protein (OsABP) from rice is responsive to abiotic stress. *Plant Signal Behav* **7**, 1138-1143, doi:10.4161/psb.21343 (2012).
- 271 Kothari, K. S., Dansana, P. K., Giri, J. & Tyagi, A. K. Rice Stress Associated Protein 1 (OsSAP1) Interacts with Aminotransferase (OsAMTR1) and Pathogenesis-Related 1a Protein (OsSCP) and Regulates Abiotic Stress Responses. *Front Plant Sci* **7**, 1057, doi:10.3389/fpls.2016.01057 (2016).
- 272 McCormick, F. Ras-related proteins in signal transduction and growth control. *Mol Reprod Dev* **42**, 500-506, doi:10.1002/mrd.1080420419 (1995).
- 273 Shah, F. *et al.* Impact of high-temperature stress on rice plant and its traits related to tolerance. *The Journal of Agricultural Science* **149**, 545-556, doi:10.1017/s0021859611000360 (2011).
- 274 Grennan, A. K. Abiotic stress in rice. An "omic" approach. *Plant Physiol* **140**, 1139-1141, doi:10.1104/pp.104.900188 (2006).
- 275 Narsai, R. *et al.* Antagonistic, overlapping and distinct responses to biotic stress in rice (*Oryza sativa*) and interactions with abiotic stress. *BMC Genomics* **14**, 93, doi:10.1186/1471-2164-14-93 (2013).
- 276 Rabbani, M. A. *et al.* Monitoring expression profiles of rice genes under cold, drought, and high-salinity stresses and abscisic acid application using cDNA microarray and RNA gel-blot analyses. *Plant Physiol* **133**, 1755-1767, doi:10.1104/pp.103.025742 (2003).

- 277 Hasegawa, P. M., Bressan, R. A., Zhu, J. K. & Bohnert, H. J. Plant Cellular and Molecular Responses to High Salinity. *Annu Rev Plant Physiol Plant Mol Biol* **51**, 463-499, doi:10.1146/annurev.arplant.51.1.463 (2000).
- 278 Hobson, P. N. *The Rumen microbial ecosystem*. (Elsevier Applied Science ; Sole distributor in the USA and Canada, Elsevier Science Pub. Co., 1988).
- 279 Hungate, R. E. The Rumen Microbial Ecosystem. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* **6**, 39-66, doi:10.1146/annurev.es.06.110175.000351 (1975).
- 280 Henderson, G. *et al.* Rumen microbial community composition varies with diet and host, but a core microbiome is found across a wide geographical range. *Sci Rep* **5**, 14567, doi:10.1038/srep14567 (2015).
- 281 Nocek, J. E. & Russell, J. B. Protein and Energy as an Integrated System. Relationship of Ruminant Protein and Carbohydrate Availability to Microbial Synthesis and Milk Production. *Journal of dairy science* **71**, 2070-2107, doi:[https://doi.org/10.3168/jds.S0022-0302\(88\)79782-9](https://doi.org/10.3168/jds.S0022-0302(88)79782-9) (1988).
- 282 Russell, J. B. & Rychlik, J. L. Factors That Alter Rumen Microbial Ecology. *Science* **292**, 1119-1122, doi:10.1126/science.1058830 (2001).
- 283 Hungate, R. E. *The rumen and its microbes*. (Academic Press, 1966).
- 284 Bryant, M. P. & Burkey, L. A. Cultural methods and some characteristics of some of the more numerous groups of bacteria in the bovine rumen. *Journal of dairy science* **36**, 205-217, doi:10.3168/jds.S0022-0302(53)91482-9 (1953).
- 285 Flint, H. J., Bayer, E. A., Rincon, M. T., Lamed, R. & White, B. A. Polysaccharide utilization by gut bacteria: potential for new insights from genomic analysis. *Nat Rev Microbiol* **6**, 121-131, doi:10.1038/nrmicro1817 (2008).
- 286 Thomas, F., Hehemann, J. H., Rebuffet, E., Czjzek, M. & Michel, G. Environmental and gut bacteroidetes: the food connection. *Frontiers in microbiology* **2**, 93, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2011.00093 (2011).

- 287 Wallace, R. J. *et al.* Peptidases of the rumen bacterium, *Prevotella ruminicola*. *Anaerobe* **3**, 35-42, doi:10.1006/anae.1996.0065 (1997).
- 288 St-Pierre, B. & Wright, A. D. Diversity of gut methanogens in herbivorous animals. *Animal : an international journal of animal bioscience* **7 Suppl 1**, 49-56, doi:10.1017/S1751731112000912 (2013).
- 289 Danielsson, R. *et al.* Methane Production in Dairy Cows Correlates with Rumen Methanogenic and Bacterial Community Structure. *Frontiers in microbiology* **8**, 226, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2017.00226 (2017).
- 290 Seedorf, H., Kittelmann, S. & Janssen, P. H. Few highly abundant operational taxonomic units dominate within rumen methanogenic archaeal species in New Zealand sheep and cattle. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **81**, 986-995, doi:10.1128/AEM.03018-14 (2015).
- 291 Hungate, R. E., Dougherty, R. W., Bryant, M. P. & Cello, R. M. Microbiological and physiological changes associated with acute indigestion in sheep. *Cornell Vet* **42**, 423-449 (1952).
- 292 Owens, F. N., Secrist, D. S., Hill, W. J. & Gill, D. R. Acidosis in cattle: a review. *Journal of animal science* **76**, 275-286 (1998).
- 293 Moss, A. R., Jouany, J.-P. & Newbold, J. Methane production by ruminants: its contribution to global warming. *Ann. Zootech.* **49**, 231-253 (2000).
- 294 Lenski, R. E. in *Advances in Microbial Ecology* (ed K. C. Marshall) 1-44 (Springer US, 1988).
- 295 Thompson, L. R. *et al.* Phage auxiliary metabolic genes and the redirection of cyanobacterial host carbon metabolism. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **108**, E757-764, doi:10.1073/pnas.1102164108 (2011).
- 296 Hurwitz, B. L. & U'Ren, J. M. Viral metabolic reprogramming in marine ecosystems. *Current opinion in microbiology* **31**, 161-168, doi:10.1016/j.mib.2016.04.002 (2016).

- 297 Pan, D. *et al.* Correlation between viral production and carbon mineralization under
nitrate-reducing conditions in aquifer sediment. *The ISME journal* **8**, 1691-1703,
doi:10.1038/ismej.2014.38 (2014).
- 298 De Smet, J. *et al.* High coverage metabolomics analysis reveals phage-specific alterations
to *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* physiology during infection. *The ISME journal* **10**, 1823-
1835, doi:10.1038/ismej.2016.3 (2016).
- 299 Suttle, C. A. Marine viruses--major players in the global ecosystem. *Nat Rev Microbiol* **5**,
801-812, doi:10.1038/nrmicro1750 (2007).
- 300 Sullivan, M. B. *et al.* Prevalence and evolution of core photosystem II genes in marine
cyanobacterial viruses and their hosts. *PLoS biology* **4**, e234,
doi:10.1371/journal.pbio.0040234 (2006).
- 301 Hurwitz, B. L., Hallam, S. J. & Sullivan, M. B. Metabolic reprogramming by viruses in
the sunlit and dark ocean. *Genome Biol* **14**, R123, doi:10.1186/gb-2013-14-11-r123
(2013).
- 302 Weitz, J. S. *et al.* A multitrophic model to quantify the effects of marine viruses on
microbial food webs and ecosystem processes. *The ISME journal* **9**, 1352-1364,
doi:10.1038/ismej.2014.220 (2015).
- 303 Crummett, L. T., Puxty, R. J., Weihe, C., Marston, M. F. & Martiny, J. B. H. The
genomic content and context of auxiliary metabolic genes in marine cyanomyoviruses.
Virology **499**, 219-229, doi:10.1016/j.virol.2016.09.016 (2016).
- 304 Minot, S. *et al.* The human gut virome: inter-individual variation and dynamic response
to diet. *Genome Res* **21**, 1616-1625, doi:10.1101/gr.122705.111 (2011).
- 305 Howe, A. *et al.* Divergent responses of viral and bacterial communities in the gut
microbiome to dietary disturbances in mice. *The ISME journal* **10**, 1217-1227,
doi:10.1038/ismej.2015.183 (2016).

- 306 Berg Miller, M. E. *et al.* Phage-bacteria relationships and CRISPR elements revealed by a metagenomic survey of the rumen microbiome. *Environ Microbiol* **14**, 207-227, doi:10.1111/j.1462-2920.2011.02593.x (2012).
- 307 Parmar, N. R., Jakhesara, S. J., Mohapatra, A. & Joshi, C. G. Rumen virome: an assessment of viral communities and their functions in the rumen of an Indian buffalo. *Curr Sci India* **111**, 919-925, doi:10.18520/cs/v111/i5/919-925 (2016).
- 308 Anderson, C. L., Sullivan, M. B. & Fernando, S. C. Dietary energy drives the dynamic response of bovine rumen viral communities. *Microbiome* **5**, 155, doi:10.1186/s40168-017-0374-3 (2017).
- 309 Krause, D. O. & Russell, J. B. How Many Ruminal Bacteria Are There? *Journal of dairy science* **79**, 1467-1475, doi:[https://doi.org/10.3168/jds.S0022-0302\(96\)76506-2](https://doi.org/10.3168/jds.S0022-0302(96)76506-2) (1996).
- 310 Krause, D. O. & Russell, J. B. An rRNA approach for assessing the role of obligate amino acid-fermenting bacteria in ruminal amino acid deamination. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* **62**, 815-821 (1996).
- 311 Bosch, A. A., Biesbroek, G., Trzcinski, K., Sanders, E. A. & Bogaert, D. Viral and bacterial interactions in the upper respiratory tract. *PLoS Pathog* **9**, e1003057, doi:10.1371/journal.ppat.1003057 (2013).
- 312 Opatowski, L. *et al.* Assessing pneumococcal meningitis association with viral respiratory infections and antibiotics: insights from statistical and mathematical models. *Proceedings. Biological sciences / The Royal Society* **280**, 20130519, doi:10.1098/rspb.2013.0519 (2013).
- 313 Pettigrew, M. M. *et al.* Viral-bacterial interactions and risk of acute otitis media complicating upper respiratory tract infection. *Journal of clinical microbiology* **49**, 3750-3755, doi:10.1128/JCM.01186-11 (2011).

- 314 Shrestha, S. *et al.* Time and dose-dependent risk of pneumococcal pneumonia following influenza: a model for within-host interaction between influenza and *Streptococcus pneumoniae*. *J R Soc Interface* **10**, 20130233, doi:10.1098/rsif.2013.0233 (2013).
- 315 Levin, B. R., Stewart, F. M. & Chao, L. Resource-Limited Growth, Competition, and Predation - a Model and Experimental Studies with Bacteria and Bacteriophage. *Am Nat* **111**, 3-24, doi:Doi 10.1086/283134 (1977).
- 316 Mahadevan, R., Edwards, J. S. & Doyle, F. J., 3rd. Dynamic flux balance analysis of diauxic growth in *Escherichia coli*. *Biophysical journal* **83**, 1331-1340, doi:10.1016/S0006-3495(02)73903-9 (2002).
- 317 Papin, J. A., Price, N. D. & Palsson, B. O. Extreme pathway lengths and reaction participation in genome-scale metabolic networks. *Genome Res* **12**, 1889-1900, doi:10.1101/gr.327702 (2002).
- 318 Burgard, A. P. & Maranas, C. D. Optimization-based framework for inferring and testing hypothesized metabolic objective functions. *Biotechnology and bioengineering* **82**, 670-677, doi:10.1002/bit.10617 (2003).
- 319 Price, N. D., Papin, J. A., Schilling, C. H. & Palsson, B. Genome-scale microbial in silico models: the constraints-based approach. *Trends Biotechnol.* **21**, 162-169 (2003).
- 320 Palsson, B. *Systems biology : properties of reconstructed networks*. (Cambridge University Press, 2006).
- 321 Feist, A. M., Herrgard, M. J., Thiele, I., Reed, J. L. & Palsson, B. O. Reconstruction of biochemical networks in microorganisms. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **7**, 129-143, doi:10.1038/nrmicro1949 (2009).
- 322 Oberhardt, M. A., Palsson, B. Ø. & Papin, J. A. Applications of genome-scale metabolic reconstructions. *Molecular Systems Biology* **5**, 320-320, doi:10.1038/msb.2009.77 (2009).

- 323 Feist, A. M. & Palsson, B. O. The biomass objective function. *Current opinion in microbiology* **13**, 344-349, doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.mib.2010.03.003> (2010).
- 324 Zomorodi, A. R., Suthers, P. F., Ranganathan, S. & Maranas, C. D. Mathematical optimization applications in metabolic networks. *Metab Eng* **14**, 672-686, doi:10.1016/j.ymben.2012.09.005 (2012).
- 325 Islam, M. M. & Saha, R. in *Methods Mol Biol* Vol. 1671 63-82 (2018).
- 326 Mendes-Soares, H. & Chia, N. Community metabolic modeling approaches to understanding the gut microbiome: Bridging biochemistry and ecology. *Free Radic Biol Med* **105**, 102-109, doi:10.1016/j.freeradbiomed.2016.12.017 (2017).
- 327 Hanemaaijer, M., Olivier, B. G., Roling, W. F., Bruggeman, F. J. & Teusink, B. Model-based quantification of metabolic interactions from dynamic microbial-community data. *PloS one* **12**, e0173183, doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0173183 (2017).
- 328 Chan, S. H. J., Simons, M. N. & Maranas, C. D. SteadyCom: Predicting microbial abundances while ensuring community stability. *PLoS computational biology* **13**, e1005539, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1005539 (2017).
- 329 Zhuang, K., Ma, E., Lovley, D. R. & Mahadevan, R. The design of long-term effective uranium bioremediation strategy using a community metabolic model. *Biotechnology and bioengineering* **109**, 2475-2483, doi:10.1002/bit.24528 (2012).
- 330 Zhuang, K. *et al.* Genome-scale dynamic modeling of the competition between *Rhodoferax* and *Geobacter* in anoxic subsurface environments. *The ISME journal* **5**, 305-316, doi:10.1038/ismej.2010.117 (2011).
- 331 Salimi, F., Zhuang, K. & Mahadevan, R. Genome-scale metabolic modeling of a clostridial co-culture for consolidated bioprocessing. *Biotechnology journal* **5**, 726-738, doi:10.1002/biot.201000159 (2010).

- 332 Zomorodi, A. R. & Segre, D. Genome-driven evolutionary game theory helps understand the rise of metabolic interdependencies in microbial communities. *Nature communications* **8**, 1563, doi:10.1038/s41467-017-01407-5 (2017).
- 333 Mendes-Soares, H., Mundy, M., Soares, L. M. & Chia, N. MMinte: an application for predicting metabolic interactions among the microbial species in a community. *BMC bioinformatics* **17**, 343, doi:10.1186/s12859-016-1230-3 (2016).
- 334 Zomorodi, A. R., Islam, M. M. & Maranas, C. D. d-OptCom: Dynamic Multi-level and Multi-objective Metabolic Modeling of Microbial Communities. *ACS synthetic biology* **3**, 247-257, doi:10.1021/sb4001307 (2014).
- 335 Bordbar, A. *et al.* A multi-tissue type genome-scale metabolic network for analysis of whole-body systems physiology. *Bmc Syst Biol* **5**, 180, doi:10.1186/1752-0509-5-180 (2011).
- 336 Henry, C. S. *et al.* Microbial Community Metabolic Modeling: A Community Data-Driven Network Reconstruction. *Journal of cellular physiology* **231**, 2339-2345, doi:10.1002/jcp.25428 (2016).
- 337 Zengler, K. & Zaramela, L. S. The social network of microorganisms - how auxotrophies shape complex communities. *Nat Rev Microbiol* **16**, 383-390, doi:10.1038/s41579-018-0004-5 (2018).
- 338 Zuniga, C., Zaramela, L. & Zengler, K. Elucidation of complexity and prediction of interactions in microbial communities. *Microbial biotechnology* **10**, 1500-1522, doi:10.1111/1751-7915.12855 (2017).
- 339 Fritz, J. V., Desai, M. S., Shah, P., Schneider, J. G. & Wilmes, P. From meta-omics to causality: experimental models for human microbiome research. *Microbiome* **1**, 14, doi:10.1186/2049-2618-1-14 (2013).

- 340 Heinken, A., Sahoo, S., Fleming, R. M. & Thiele, I. Systems-level characterization of a
host-microbe metabolic symbiosis in the mammalian gut. *Gut microbes* **4**, 28-40,
doi:10.4161/gmic.22370 (2013).
- 341 Shoaie, S. *et al.* Understanding the interactions between bacteria in the human gut
through metabolic modeling. *Sci Rep-Uk* **3**, doi:Artn 2532
Doi 10.1038/Srep02532 (2013).
- 342 Weimer, P. J., Waghorn, G. C., Odt, C. L. & Mertens, D. R. Effect of Diet on Populations
of Three Species of Ruminal Cellulolytic Bacteria in Lactating Dairy
Cows^{>1}. *Journal of dairy science* **82**, 122-134, doi:10.3168/jds.S0022-
0302(99)75216-1 (1999).</sup>
- 343 Thomas, M. *et al.* Metagenomic characterization of the effect of feed additives on the gut
microbiome and antibiotic resistome of feedlot cattle. *Sci Rep* **7**, 12257,
doi:10.1038/s41598-017-12481-6 (2017).
- 344 Zhu, Z. *et al.* Community structure of the metabolically active rumen bacterial and
archaeal communities of dairy cows over the transition period. *PloS one* **12**, e0187858,
doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0187858 (2017).
- 345 Tymensen, L. D. & McAllister, T. A. Community structure analysis of methanogens
associated with rumen protozoa reveals bias in universal archaeal primers. *Appl Environ
Microbiol* **78**, 4051-4056, doi:10.1128/AEM.07994-11 (2012).
- 346 Janssen, P. H. & Kirs, M. Structure of the archaeal community of the rumen. *Appl
Environ Microbiol* **74**, 3619-3625, doi:10.1128/AEM.02812-07 (2008).
- 347 Satish Kumar, V., Dasika, M. S. & Maranas, C. D. Optimization based automated
curation of metabolic reconstructions. *BMC bioinformatics* **8**, 212 (2007).
- 348 Saleem, F. *et al.* A metabolomics approach to uncover the effects of grain diets on rumen
health in dairy cows. *Journal of dairy science* **95**, 6606-6623, doi:10.3168/jds.2012-5403
(2012).

- 349 Saleem, F. *et al.* The Bovine Ruminal Fluid Metabolome. *Metabolomics* **9**, 360-378,
doi:10.1007/s11306-012-0458-9 (2013).
- 350 Li, F. & Guan, L. L. Metatranscriptomic Profiling Reveals Linkages between the Active
Rumen Microbiome and Feed Efficiency in Beef Cattle. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **83**,
doi:10.1128/AEM.00061-17 (2017).
- 351 Wang, B., Ma, M. P., Diao, Q. Y. & Tu, Y. Saponin-Induced Shifts in the Rumen
Microbiome and Metabolome of Young Cattle. *Frontiers in microbiology* **10**, 356,
doi:10.3389/fmicb.2019.00356 (2019).
- 352 Fritzemeier, C. J., Hartleb, D., Szappanos, B., Papp, B. & Lercher, M. J. Erroneous
energy-generating cycles in published genome scale metabolic networks: Identification
and removal. *PLoS computational biology* **13**, e1005494,
doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1005494 (2017).
- 353 Helaszek, C. T. & White, B. A. Cellobiose uptake and metabolism by *Ruminococcus*
flavefaciens. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **57**, 64-68 (1991).
- 354 Zheng, Y., Kahnt, J., Kwon, I. H., Mackie, R. I. & Thauer, R. K. Hydrogen formation and
its regulation in *Ruminococcus albus*: involvement of an electron-bifurcating [FeFe]-
hydrogenase, of a non-electron-bifurcating [FeFe]-hydrogenase, and of a putative
hydrogen-sensing [FeFe]-hydrogenase. *J Bacteriol* **196**, 3840-3852,
doi:10.1128/JB.02070-14 (2014).
- 355 Qiao, J. Y., Tan, Z. L. & Wang, M. Potential and existing mechanisms of enteric methane
production in ruminants. *Sci Agr* **71**, 430-440 (2014).
- 356 Apweiler, R. *et al.* UniProt: the Universal Protein knowledgebase. *Nucleic acids research*
32, D115-119, doi:10.1093/nar/gkh131 (2004).
- 357 Estell, R. E., 2nd & Galyean, M. L. Relationship of rumen fluid dilution rate to rumen
fermentation and dietary characteristics of beef steers. *Journal of animal science* **60**,
1061-1071 (1985).

- 358 Huntington, G. B., Britton, R. A. & Prior, R. L. Feed intake, rumen fluid volume and turnover, nitrogen and mineral balance and acid-base status of wethers changed from low to high concentrate diets. *Journal of animal science* **52**, 1376-1387 (1981).
- 359 Goetsch, A. L. & Galyean, M. L. Effect of Dietary Concentrate Level on Rumen Fluid Dilution Rate. *Can J Anim Sci* **62**, 649-652, doi:DOI 10.4141/cjas82-076 (1982).
- 360 Tellier, R. C., Mathison, G. W., Okine, E. K., McCartney, D. & Soofi-Siawash, R. Frequency of concentrate supplementation for cattle fed barley straw. 2. Ruminal dilution rates, pH and metabolite concentrations. *Can J Anim Sci* **84**, 467-479, doi:Doi 10.4141/A03-075 (2004).
- 361 Stokes, M. R., Bull, L. S. & Halteman, W. A. Rumen liquid dilution rate in dairy cows fed once daily: effects of diet and sodium bicarbonate supplementation. *Journal of dairy science* **68**, 1171-1180, doi:10.3168/jds.S0022-0302(85)80944-9 (1985).
- 362 Nagaraja, T. G. Microbiology of the Rumen. *Rumenology*, 39-61, doi:10.1007/978-3-319-30533-2_2 (2016).
- 363 Wolin, M. J. in *Advances in Microbial Ecology: Volume 3* (ed M. Alexander) 49-77 (Springer US, 1979).
- 364 Liu, K. *et al.* The impact of diet on the composition and relative abundance of rumen microbes in goat. *Asian-Australas J Anim Sci* **30**, 531-537, doi:10.5713/ajas.16.0353 (2017).
- 365 Raizada, N., Sonakya, V., Dalhoff, R., Hausner, M. & Wilderer, P. A. Population dynamics of rumen microbes using modern techniques in rumen enhanced solid incubation. *Water science and technology : a journal of the International Association on Water Pollution Research* **48**, 113-119 (2003).
- 366 Flint, H. J. The rumen microbial ecosystem--some recent developments. *Trends in microbiology* **5**, 483-488, doi:10.1016/S0966-842X(97)01159-1 (1997).

- 367 Ren, Q., Chen, K. & Paulsen, I. T. TransportDB: a comprehensive database resource for
cytoplasmic membrane transport systems and outer membrane channels. *Nucleic Acids*
Res. **35**, D274-D279 (2007).
- 368 Wallace, R. J. Rumen Microbiology, Biotechnology and Ruminant Nutrition - the
Application of Research Findings to a Complex Microbial Ecosystem. *FEMS*
microbiology letters **100**, 529-534, doi:Doi 10.1016/0378-1097(92)90257-O (1992).
- 369 Samuel, B. S. & Gordon, J. I. A humanized gnotobiotic mouse model of host-archaeal-
bacterial mutualism. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **103**, 10011-10016,
doi:10.1073/pnas.0602187103 (2006).
- 370 Hansen, E. E. *et al.* Pan-genome of the dominant human gut-associated archaeon,
Methanobrevibacter smithii, studied in twins. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **108 Suppl 1**,
4599-4606, doi:10.1073/pnas.1000071108 (2011).
- 371 Armougom, F., Henry, M., Vialettes, B., Raccach, D. & Raoult, D. Monitoring bacterial
community of human gut microbiota reveals an increase in Lactobacillus in obese
patients and Methanogens in anorexic patients. *PloS one* **4**, e7125,
doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0007125 (2009).
- 372 Ross, E. M., Petrovski, S., Moate, P. J. & Hayes, B. J. Metagenomics of rumen
bacteriophage from thirteen lactating dairy cattle. *BMC microbiology* **13**, 242,
doi:10.1186/1471-2180-13-242 (2013).
- 373 Brister, J. R., Ako-Adjei, D., Bao, Y. & Blinkova, O. NCBI viral genomes resource.
Nucleic acids research **43**, D571-577, doi:10.1093/nar/gku1207 (2015).
- 374 Zhou, Y., Liang, Y., Lynch, K. H., Dennis, J. J. & Wishart, D. S. PHAST: a fast phage
search tool. *Nucleic acids research* **39**, W347-352, doi:10.1093/nar/gkr485 (2011).
- 375 Hubisz, M. J., Pollard, K. S. & Siepel, A. PHAST and RPHAST: phylogenetic analysis
with space/time models. *Brief Bioinform* **12**, 41-51, doi:10.1093/bib/bbq072 (2011).

- 376 Arndt, D. *et al.* PHASTER: a better, faster version of the PHAST phage search tool. *Nucleic acids research* **44**, W16-21, doi:10.1093/nar/gkw387 (2016).
- 377 O'Leary, N. A. *et al.* Reference sequence (RefSeq) database at NCBI: current status, taxonomic expansion, and functional annotation. *Nucleic acids research* **44**, D733-745, doi:10.1093/nar/gkv1189 (2016).
- 378 Burgard, A. P. & Maranas, C. D. Optimization-based framework for inferring and testing hypothesized metabolic objective functions. *Biotechnol. Bioeng.* **82**, 670-677 (2003).
- 379 Houghton, J. T., Jenkins, G. J. & Ephraums, J. J. Climate Change: The IPCC Scientific Assessment (New York, USA, 1990).
- 380 Nisbet, E. G. *et al.* Very Strong Atmospheric Methane Growth in the 4 Years 2014–2017: Implications for the Paris Agreement. *Global Biogeochemical Cycles* **33**, 318-342, doi:10.1029/2018GB006009 (2019).
- 381 Hanson, R. S. & Hanson, T. E. Methanotrophic bacteria. *Microbiological reviews* **60**, 439-471, doi:10.1128/mr.60.2.439-471.1996 (1996).
- 382 Mohammadi, S. S. *et al.* The Acidophilic Methanotroph Methyacidimicrobium tartarophylax 4AC Grows as Autotroph on H₂ Under Microoxic Conditions. *Frontiers in microbiology* **10**, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2019.02352 (2019).
- 383 Carere, C. R. *et al.* Hydrogen Oxidation Influences Glycogen Accumulation in a Verrucomicrobial Methanotroph. *Frontiers in microbiology* **10**, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2019.01873 (2019).
- 384 van Teeseling, M. C. *et al.* Expanding the verrucomicrobial methanotrophic world: description of three novel species of Methyacidimicrobium gen. nov. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **80**, 6782-6791, doi:10.1128/AEM.01838-14 (2014).
- 385 Cui, M., Ma, A., Qi, H., Zhuang, X. & Zhuang, G. Anaerobic oxidation of methane: an "active" microbial process. *Microbiologyopen* **4**, 1-11, doi:10.1002/mbo3.232 (2015).

- 386 Yu, Z., Krause, S. M., Beck, D. A. & Chistoserdova, L. A Synthetic Ecology Perspective:
How Well Does Behavior of Model Organisms in the Laboratory Predict Microbial
Activities in Natural Habitats? *Frontiers in microbiology* **7**, 946,
doi:10.3389/fmicb.2016.00946 (2016).
- 387 Beck, D. A. C. *et al.* A metagenomic insight into freshwater methane-utilizing
communities and evidence for cooperation between the Methylococcaceae and the
Methylophilaceae. *Peerj* **1**, doi:ARTN e23
10.7717/peerj.23 (2013).
- 388 Zengler, K. & Palsson, B. O. A road map for the development of community systems
(CoSy) biology. *Nat Rev Microbiol* **10**, 366-372, doi:10.1038/nrmicro2763 (2012).
- 389 Auman, A. J., Stolyar, S., Costello, A. M. & Lidstrom, M. E. Molecular characterization
of methanotrophic isolates from freshwater lake sediment. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **66**,
5259-5266, doi:10.1128/AEM.66.12.5259-5266.2000 (2000).
- 390 Yu, Z., Beck, D. A. C. & Chistoserdova, L. Natural Selection in Synthetic Communities
Highlights the Roles of Methylococcaceae and Methylophilaceae and Suggests
Differential Roles for Alternative Methanol Dehydrogenases in Methane Consumption.
Frontiers in microbiology **8**, 2392, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2017.02392 (2017).
- 391 Kalyuzhnaya, M. G. *et al.* High-resolution metagenomics targets specific functional types
in complex microbial communities. *Nature biotechnology* **26**, 1029-1034,
doi:10.1038/nbt.1488 (2008).
- 392 de la Torre, A. *et al.* Genome-scale metabolic reconstructions and theoretical
investigation of methane conversion in *Methylobacterium buryatense* strain 5G(B1).
Microbial cell factories **14**, 188, doi:10.1186/s12934-015-0377-3 (2015).
- 393 Akberdin, I. R. *et al.* Methane utilization in *Methylobacterium alcaliphilum* 20Z(R): a
systems approach. *Sci Rep* **8**, 2512, doi:10.1038/s41598-018-20574-z (2018).

- 394 Bordel, S., Rojas, A. & Munoz, R. Reconstruction of a Genome Scale Metabolic Model of the polyhydroxybutyrate producing methanotroph *Methylocystis parvus* OBBP. *Microbial cell factories* **18**, 104, doi:10.1186/s12934-019-1154-5 (2019).
- 395 Lieven, C. *et al.* A Genome-Scale Metabolic Model for *Methylococcus capsulatus* (Bath) Suggests Reduced Efficiency Electron Transfer to the Particulate Methane Monooxygenase. *Frontiers in microbiology* **9**, 2947, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2018.02947 (2018).
- 396 Bordel, S. *et al.* Genome scale metabolic modeling reveals the metabolic potential of three Type II methanotrophs of the genus *Methylocystis*. *Metab Eng* **54**, 191-199, doi:10.1016/j.ymben.2019.04.001 (2019).
- 397 Naizabekov, S. & Lee, Y. E. Genome-Scale Metabolic Model Reconstruction and in Silico Investigations of Methane Metabolism in *Methylosinus trichosporium* OB3b. *Microorganisms* **8**, doi:10.3390/microorganisms8030437 (2020).
- 398 Elbourne, L. D., Tetu, S. G., Hassan, K. A. & Paulsen, I. T. TransportDB 2.0: a database for exploring membrane transporters in sequenced genomes from all domains of life. *Nucleic acids research* **45**, D320-D324, doi:10.1093/nar/gkw1068 (2017).
- 399 Nguyen, N. L. *et al.* Genomic Insights Into the Acid Adaptation of Novel Methanotrophs Enriched From Acidic Forest Soils. *Frontiers in microbiology* **9**, 1982, doi:10.3389/fmicb.2018.01982 (2018).
- 400 Svenning, M. M. *et al.* Genome sequence of the Arctic methanotroph *Methylobacter tundripaludum* SV96. *J Bacteriol* **193**, 6418-6419, doi:10.1128/JB.05380-11 (2011).
- 401 Wartainen, I., Hestnes, A. G., McDonald, I. R. & Svenning, M. M. *Methylobacter tundripaludum* sp. nov., a methane-oxidizing bacterium from Arctic wetland soil on the Svalbard islands, Norway (78 degrees N). *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* **56**, 109-113, doi:10.1099/ijss.0.63728-0 (2006).

- 402 UniProt Consortium, T. UniProt: the universal protein knowledgebase. *Nucleic acids research* **46**, 2699, doi:10.1093/nar/gky092 (2018).
- 403 Caspi, R. *et al.* The MetaCyc database of metabolic pathways and enzymes and the BioCyc collection of pathway/genome databases. *Nucleic acids research* **44**, D471-480, doi:10.1093/nar/gkv1164 (2016).
- 404 Szklarczyk, D. *et al.* The STRING database in 2017: quality-controlled protein-protein association networks, made broadly accessible. *Nucleic acids research* **45**, D362-D368, doi:10.1093/nar/gkw937 (2017).
- 405 Orata, F. D., Kits, K. D. & Stein, L. Y. Complete Genome Sequence of *Methylobacterium denitrificans* Strain FJG1, an Obligate Aerobic Methanotroph That Can Couple Methane Oxidation with Denitrification. *Genome Announc* **6**, doi:10.1128/genomeA.00276-18 (2018).
- 406 Boden, R. *et al.* Complete genome sequence of the aerobic marine methanotroph *Methylobacterium methanica* MC09. *J Bacteriol* **193**, 7001-7002, doi:10.1128/JB.06267-11 (2011).
- 407 Kanehisa, M. KEGG for linking genomes to life and the environment. *Nucleic Acids Res.* **36**, D480-D484 (2008).
- 408 Kalyuzhnaya, M. G. *et al.* Highly efficient methane biocatalysis revealed in a methanotrophic bacterium. *Nature communications* **4**, 2785, doi:10.1038/ncomms3785 (2013).
- 409 Khmelenina, V. N., Colin Murrell, J., Smith, T. J. & Trotsenko, Y. A. in *Aerobic Utilization of Hydrocarbons, Oils and Lipids* (ed Fernando Rojo) 1-25 (Springer International Publishing, 2018).
- 410 Cai, Y., Zheng, Y., Bodelier, P. L., Conrad, R. & Jia, Z. Conventional methanotrophs are responsible for atmospheric methane oxidation in paddy soils. *Nature communications* **7**, 11728, doi:10.1038/ncomms11728 (2016).

- 411 Fu, Y., Li, Y. & Lidstrom, M. The oxidative TCA cycle operates during methanotrophic growth of the Type I methanotroph *Methylobacterium buryatense* 5GB1. *Metab Eng* **42**, 43-51, doi:10.1016/j.ymben.2017.05.003 (2017).
- 412 He, H. *et al.* In Vivo Rate of Formaldehyde Condensation with Tetrahydrofolate. *Metabolites* **10**, doi:10.3390/metabo10020065 (2020).
- 413 Peyraud, R. *et al.* Genome-scale reconstruction and system level investigation of the metabolic network of *Methylobacterium extorquens* AM1. *Bmc Syst Biol* **5**, 189, doi:10.1186/1752-0509-5-189 (2011).
- 414 Sugioka, K., Nakano, M., Naito, I., Tero-Kubota, S. & Ikegami, Y. Properties of a coenzyme, pyrroloquinoline quinone: generation of an active oxygen species during a reduction-oxidation cycle in the presence of NAD(P)H and O₂. *Biochimica et biophysica acta* **964**, 175-182, doi:10.1016/0304-4165(88)90164-x (1988).
- 415 Bussmann, I., Rahalkar, M. & Schink, B. Cultivation of methanotrophic bacteria in opposing gradients of methane and oxygen. *FEMS microbiology ecology* **56**, 331-344, doi:10.1111/j.1574-6941.2006.00076.x (2006).
- 416 Hou, C. T., Laskin, A. I. & Patel, R. N. Growth and Polysaccharide Production by *Methylocystis parvus* OBBP on Methanol. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **37**, 800-804 (1979).
- 417 Costa, C., Vecherskaya, M., Dijkema, C. & Stams, A. J. The effect of oxygen on methanol oxidation by an obligate methanotrophic bacterium studied by in vivo ¹³C nuclear magnetic resonance spectroscopy. *Journal of industrial microbiology & biotechnology* **26**, 9-14 (2001).
- 418 Eram, M. S. & Ma, K. Decarboxylation of pyruvate to acetaldehyde for ethanol production by hyperthermophiles. *Biomolecules* **3**, 578-596, doi:10.3390/biom3030578 (2013).

- 419 He, L., Fu, Y. & Lidstrom, M. E. Quantifying Methane and Methanol Metabolism of
"Methylovimicrobium buryatense" 5GB1C under Substrate Limitation. *mSystems* **4**,
doi:10.1128/mSystems.00748-19 (2019).
- 420 Zhao, S. J. & Hanson, R. S. Isolate 761M: a New Type I Methanotroph That Possesses a
Complete Tricarboxylic Acid Cycle. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **48**, 1237-1242,
doi:10.1128/aem.48.6.1237-1242.1984 (1984).
- 421 Theisen, A. R. & Murrell, J. C. Facultative methanotrophs revisited. *J Bacteriol* **187**,
4303-4305, doi:10.1128/JB.187.13.4303-4305.2005 (2005).
- 422 Zheng, Y., Huang, J., Zhao, F. & Chistoserdova, L. Physiological Effect of XoxG(4) on
Lanthanide-Dependent Methanotrophy. *Mbio* **9**, doi:10.1128/mBio.02430-17 (2018).
- 423 Krause, S. M. B. *et al.* Lanthanide-dependent cross-feeding of methane-derived carbon is
linked by microbial community interactions. *Proceedings of the National Academy of
Sciences* **114**, 358-363, doi:10.1073/pnas.1619871114 (2017).
- 424 Abrego, J. *et al.* GOT1-mediated anaplerotic glutamine metabolism regulates chronic
acidosis stress in pancreatic cancer cells. *Cancer letters* **400**, 37-46,
doi:10.1016/j.canlet.2017.04.029 (2017).
- 425 Sarantis, P., Koustas, E., Papadimitropoulou, A., Papavassiliou, A. G. & Karamouzis, M.
V. Pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma: Treatment hurdles, tumor microenvironment and
immunotherapy. *World J Gastrointest Oncol* **12**, 173-181, doi:10.4251/wjgo.v12.i2.173
(2020).
- 426 Das, S. & Batra, S. K. Pancreatic cancer metastasis: are we being pre-EMTed? *Current
pharmaceutical design* **21**, 1249-1255, doi:10.2174/1381612821666141211115234
(2015).
- 427 Hezel, A. F., Kimmelman, A. C., Stanger, B. Z., Bardeesy, N. & Depinho, R. A. Genetics
and biology of pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma. *Genes Dev* **20**, 1218-1249,
doi:10.1101/gad.1415606 (2006).

- 428 Koppenol, W. H., Bounds, P. L. & Dang, C. V. Otto Warburg's contributions to current concepts of cancer metabolism. *Nature reviews. Cancer* **11**, 325-337, doi:10.1038/nrc3038 (2011).
- 429 Teague, A., Lim, K. H. & Wang-Gillam, A. Advanced pancreatic adenocarcinoma: a review of current treatment strategies and developing therapies. *Ther Adv Med Oncol* **7**, 68-84, doi:10.1177/1758834014564775 (2015).
- 430 Grasso, C., Jansen, G. & Giovannetti, E. Drug resistance in pancreatic cancer: Impact of altered energy metabolism. *Crit Rev Oncol Hematol* **114**, 139-152, doi:10.1016/j.critrevonc.2017.03.026 (2017).
- 431 Nakano, Y. *et al.* Gemcitabine chemoresistance and molecular markers associated with gemcitabine transport and metabolism in human pancreatic cancer cells. *British journal of cancer* **96**, 457-463, doi:10.1038/sj.bjc.6603559 (2007).
- 432 Nakahira, S. *et al.* Involvement of ribonucleotide reductase M1 subunit overexpression in gemcitabine resistance of human pancreatic cancer. *Int J Cancer* **120**, 1355-1363, doi:10.1002/ijc.22390 (2007).
- 433 Kurata, N. *et al.* Predicting the chemosensitivity of pancreatic cancer cells by quantifying the expression levels of genes associated with the metabolism of gemcitabine and 5-fluorouracil. *Int J Oncol* **39**, 473-482, doi:10.3892/ijo.2011.1058 (2011).
- 434 Valsecchi, M. E. *et al.* Is there a role for the quantification of RRM1 and ERCC1 expression in pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma? *BMC Cancer* **12**, 104, doi:10.1186/1471-2407-12-104 (2012).
- 435 Duxbury, M. S. *et al.* RNA interference demonstrates a novel role for integrin-linked kinase as a determinant of pancreatic adenocarcinoma cell gemcitabine chemoresistance. *Clinical cancer research : an official journal of the American Association for Cancer Research* **11**, 3433-3438, doi:10.1158/1078-0432.CCR-04-1510 (2005).

- 436 Waddell, N. *et al.* Whole genomes redefine the mutational landscape of pancreatic cancer. *Nature* **518**, 495-501, doi:10.1038/nature14169 (2015).
- 437 Cancer Genome Atlas Research Network. Electronic address, a. a. d. h. e. & Cancer Genome Atlas Research, N. Integrated Genomic Characterization of Pancreatic Ductal Adenocarcinoma. *Cancer Cell* **32**, 185-203 e113, doi:10.1016/j.ccell.2017.07.007 (2017).
- 438 Kasthuber, E. R. & Lowe, S. W. Putting p53 in Context. *Cell* **170**, 1062-1078, doi:10.1016/j.cell.2017.08.028 (2017).
- 439 Cox, A. D., Fesik, S. W., Kimmelman, A. C., Luo, J. & Der, C. J. Drugging the undruggable RAS: Mission possible? *Nat Rev Drug Discov* **13**, 828-851, doi:10.1038/nrd4389 (2014).
- 440 Moore, M. J. *et al.* Erlotinib plus gemcitabine compared with gemcitabine alone in patients with advanced pancreatic cancer: a phase III trial of the National Cancer Institute of Canada Clinical Trials Group. *J Clin Oncol* **25**, 1960-1966, doi:10.1200/JCO.2006.07.9525 (2007).
- 441 Ruess, D. A. *et al.* Mutant KRAS-driven cancers depend on PTPN11/SHP2 phosphatase. *Nat Med* **24**, 954-960, doi:10.1038/s41591-018-0024-8 (2018).
- 442 Eser, S. *et al.* Selective requirement of PI3K/PDK1 signaling for Kras oncogene-driven pancreatic cell plasticity and cancer. *Cancer Cell* **23**, 406-420, doi:10.1016/j.ccr.2013.01.023 (2013).
- 443 Fiskus, W. *et al.* Pre-clinical efficacy of combined therapy with novel beta-catenin antagonist BC2059 and histone deacetylase inhibitor against AML cells. *Leukemia* **29**, 1267-1278, doi:10.1038/leu.2014.340 (2015).
- 444 Wolpin, B. M. *et al.* Oral mTOR inhibitor everolimus in patients with gemcitabine-refractory metastatic pancreatic cancer. *J Clin Oncol* **27**, 193-198, doi:10.1200/JCO.2008.18.9514 (2009).

- 445 Javle, M. M. *et al.* Inhibition of the mammalian target of rapamycin (mTOR) in advanced
pancreatic cancer: results of two phase II studies. *BMC Cancer* **10**, 368,
doi:10.1186/1471-2407-10-368 (2010).
- 446 Orth, M. *et al.* Pancreatic ductal adenocarcinoma: biological hallmarks, current status,
and future perspectives of combined modality treatment approaches. *Radiat Oncol* **14**,
141, doi:10.1186/s13014-019-1345-6 (2019).
- 447 Zhang, C. *et al.* Elucidating the Reprograming of Colorectal Cancer Metabolism Using
Genome-Scale Metabolic Modeling. *Front Oncol* **9**, 681, doi:10.3389/fonc.2019.00681
(2019).
- 448 Turanli, B. *et al.* Discovery of therapeutic agents for prostate cancer using genome-scale
metabolic modeling and drug repositioning. *EBioMedicine* **42**, 386-396,
doi:10.1016/j.ebiom.2019.03.009 (2019).
- 449 Nilsson, A. & Nielsen, J. Genome scale metabolic modeling of cancer. *Metab Eng* **43**,
103-112, doi:10.1016/j.ymben.2016.10.022 (2017).
- 450 Ghaffari, P. *et al.* Identifying anti-growth factors for human cancer cell lines through
genome-scale metabolic modeling. *Sci Rep* **5**, 8183, doi:10.1038/srep08183 (2015).
- 451 Katzir, R. *et al.* The landscape of tiered regulation of breast cancer cell metabolism. *Sci
Rep-Uk* **9**, 17760, doi:10.1038/s41598-019-54221-y (2019).
- 452 Gatto, F., Ferreira, R. & Nielsen, J. Pan-cancer analysis of the metabolic reaction
network. *Metabolic Engineering* **57**, 51-62,
doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ymben.2019.09.006> (2020).
- 453 Roy, M. & Finley, S. D. Computational Model Predicts the Effects of Targeting Cellular
Metabolism in Pancreatic Cancer. *Frontiers in physiology* **8**,
doi:10.3389/fphys.2017.00217 (2017).

- 454 Swierczynski, J., Hebanowska, A. & Sledzinski, T. Role of abnormal lipid metabolism in development, progression, diagnosis and therapy of pancreatic cancer. *World J Gastroenterol* **20**, 2279-2303, doi:10.3748/wjg.v20.i9.2279 (2014).
- 455 Menendez, J. A. & Lupu, R. Fatty acid synthase and the lipogenic phenotype in cancer pathogenesis. *Nature reviews. Cancer* **7**, 763-777, doi:10.1038/nrc2222 (2007).
- 456 Hatzivassiliou, G. *et al.* ATP citrate lyase inhibition can suppress tumor cell growth. *Cancer Cell* **8**, 311-321, doi:10.1016/j.ccr.2005.09.008 (2005).
- 457 Baenke, F., Peck, B., Miess, H. & Schulze, A. Hooked on fat: the role of lipid synthesis in cancer metabolism and tumour development. *Disease models & mechanisms* **6**, 1353-1363, doi:10.1242/dmm.011338 (2013).
- 458 Guillaumond, F. *et al.* Cholesterol uptake disruption, in association with chemotherapy, is a promising combined metabolic therapy for pancreatic adenocarcinoma. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **112**, 2473-2478, doi:10.1073/pnas.1421601112 (2015).
- 459 Sullivan, L. B. & Chandel, N. S. Mitochondrial reactive oxygen species and cancer. *Cancer & Metabolism* **2**, 17, doi:10.1186/2049-3002-2-17 (2014).
- 460 Sangeetha, P., Das, U. N., Koratkar, R. & Suryaprabha, P. Increase in free radical generation and lipid peroxidation following chemotherapy in patients with cancer. *Free Radic Biol Med* **8**, 15-19, doi:10.1016/0891-5849(90)90139-a (1990).
- 461 Izuishi, K., Kato, K., Ogura, T., Kinoshita, T. & Esumi, H. Remarkable tolerance of tumor cells to nutrient deprivation: possible new biochemical target for cancer therapy. *Cancer Res* **60**, 6201-6207 (2000).
- 462 Robinson, J. L. *et al.* An atlas of human metabolism. *Science signaling* **13**, doi:10.1126/scisignal.aaz1482 (2020).
- 463 Brunk, E. *et al.* Recon3D enables a three-dimensional view of gene variation in human metabolism. *Nature biotechnology* **36**, 272-281, doi:10.1038/nbt.4072 (2018).

- 464 Thiele, I. *et al.* A community-driven global reconstruction of human metabolism. *Nature biotechnology* **31**, 419-425, doi:10.1038/nbt.2488 (2013).
- 465 Schroeder, W. L. & Saha, R. OptFill: A Tool for Infeasible Cycle-Free Gapfilling of Stoichiometric Metabolic Models. *iScience* **23**, 100783, doi:10.1016/j.isci.2019.100783 (2020).
- 466 Heukamp, I. *et al.* Impact of polyunsaturated fatty acids on hepato-pancreatic prostaglandin and leukotriene concentration in ductal pancreatic cancer—Is there a correlation to tumour growth and liver metastasis? *Prostaglandins, Leukotrienes and Essential Fatty Acids* **74**, 223-233, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.plefa.2006.01.005> (2006).
- 467 Roebuck, B. D. Dietary fat and the development of pancreatic cancer. *Lipids* **27**, 804-806, doi:10.1007/BF02535854 (1992).
- 468 Aronson, N. N., Jr. & Kuranda, M. J. Lysosomal degradation of Asn-linked glycoproteins. *FASEB J* **3**, 2615-2622, doi:10.1096/fasebj.3.14.2531691 (1989).
- 469 Ishiwata, T. *et al.* Role of lumican in cancer cells and adjacent stromal tissues in human pancreatic cancer. *Oncol Rep* **18**, 537-543 (2007).
- 470 Caterson, B. & Melrose, J. Keratan sulfate, a complex glycosaminoglycan with unique functional capability. *Glycobiology* **28**, 182-206, doi:10.1093/glycob/cwy003 (2018).
- 471 Warburg, O. On the origin of cancer cells. *Science* **123**, 309-314, doi:10.1126/science.123.3191.309 (1956).
- 472 Feldmann, G., Beaty, R., Hruban, R. H. & Maitra, A. Molecular genetics of pancreatic intraepithelial neoplasia. *J Hepatobiliary Pancreat Surg* **14**, 224-232, doi:10.1007/s00534-006-1166-5 (2007).
- 473 Gaglio, D. *et al.* Oncogenic K-Ras decouples glucose and glutamine metabolism to support cancer cell growth. *Mol Syst Biol* **7**, 523, doi:10.1038/msb.2011.56 (2011).

- 474 Knab, L. M., Grippo, P. J. & Bentrem, D. J. Involvement of eicosanoids in the pathogenesis of pancreatic cancer: the roles of cyclooxygenase-2 and 5-lipoxygenase. *World J Gastroenterol* **20**, 10729-10739, doi:10.3748/wjg.v20.i31.10729 (2014).
- 475 Peters-Golden, M. & Henderson, W. R. Leukotrienes. *New England Journal of Medicine* **357**, 1841-1854, doi:10.1056/NEJMra071371 (2007).
- 476 Jose, C., Bellance, N. & Rossignol, R. Choosing between glycolysis and oxidative phosphorylation: A tumor's dilemma? *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - Bioenergetics* **1807**, 552-561, doi:<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbabbio.2010.10.012> (2011).
- 477 Melone, M. A. B. *et al.* The carnitine system and cancer metabolic plasticity. *Cell Death Dis* **9**, 228, doi:10.1038/s41419-018-0313-7 (2018).
- 478 Muoio, D. M. Metabolic inflexibility: when mitochondrial indecision leads to metabolic gridlock. *Cell* **159**, 1253-1262, doi:10.1016/j.cell.2014.11.034 (2014).
- 479 Sharma, S. & Black, S. M. Carnitine Homeostasis, Mitochondrial Function, and Cardiovascular Disease. *Drug Discov Today Dis Mech* **6**, e31-e39, doi:10.1016/j.ddmec.2009.02.001 (2009).
- 480 Longo, N., Frigeni, M. & Pasquali, M. Carnitine transport and fatty acid oxidation. *Biochimica et biophysica acta* **1863**, 2422-2435, doi:10.1016/j.bbamcr.2016.01.023 (2016).
- 481 Melone, M. A. B. *et al.* The carnitine system and cancer metabolic plasticity. *Cell Death & Disease* **9**, 228, doi:10.1038/s41419-018-0313-7 (2018).
- 482 Zha, S. *et al.* Peroxisomal branched chain fatty acid beta-oxidation pathway is upregulated in prostate cancer. *Prostate* **63**, 316-323, doi:10.1002/pros.20177 (2005).
- 483 Litwin, J. A., Beier, K., Volkl, A., Hofmann, W. J. & Fahimi, H. D. Immunocytochemical investigation of catalase and peroxisomal lipid beta-oxidation enzymes in human hepatocellular tumors and liver cirrhosis. *Virchows Arch* **435**, 486-495, doi:10.1007/s004280050432 (1999).

- 484 Lauer, C., Volkl, A., Riedl, S., Fahimi, H. D. & Beier, K. Impairment of peroxisomal
biogenesis in human colon carcinoma. *Carcinogenesis* **20**, 985-989,
doi:10.1093/carcin/20.6.985 (1999).
- 485 Keller, J. M. *et al.* Peroxisome through cell differentiation and neoplasia. *Biol Cell* **77**,
77-88, doi:10.1016/s0248-4900(05)80177-7 (1993).
- 486 and, J. K. R. & Hashimoto, T. PEROXISOMAL β -OXIDATION AND PEROXISOME
PROLIFERATOR–ACTIVATED RECEPTOR α : An Adaptive Metabolic System.
Annual Review of Nutrition **21**, 193-230, doi:10.1146/annurev.nutr.21.1.193 (2001).
- 487 Demarquoy, J. & Le Borgne, F. Crosstalk between mitochondria and peroxisomes. *World*
J Biol Chem **6**, 301-309, doi:10.4331/wjbc.v6.i4.301 (2015).
- 488 Rong, Y. *et al.* Lactate dehydrogenase A is overexpressed in pancreatic cancer and
promotes the growth of pancreatic cancer cells. *Tumour Biol* **34**, 1523-1530,
doi:10.1007/s13277-013-0679-1 (2013).
- 489 Mohammad, G. H., Olde Damink, S. W., Malago, M., Dhar, D. K. & Pereira, S. P.
Pyruvate Kinase M2 and Lactate Dehydrogenase A Are Overexpressed in Pancreatic
Cancer and Correlate with Poor Outcome. *PloS one* **11**, e0151635,
doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0151635 (2016).

Appendix A

Strategies for fixing thermodynamically infeasible cycles

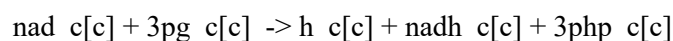
To fix the thermodynamically infeasible cycles in the models, three distinct cases were addressed.

Case 1: Duplicate reactions that run in opposite direction

In this case the model contains duplicates of the same reaction, often one being irreversible and one being reversible. The cycle can be broken by removing or turning off one of the reactions, usually the irreversible one if no concrete thermodynamic information is available.

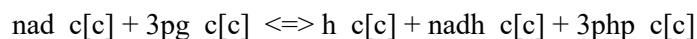
Example:

Phosphoglycerate dehydrogenase (PGCD):



and

Phosphoglycerate dehydrogenase reversible (PGCDr):



Solution:

Turn off PGCD. Kept directionality of PGCDr as reversible.



Figure A.1. Example of fixing cycles involving duplicate reactions.

Case II: Lumped reactions

In this case, multiple reactions in a pathway are lumped together to represent the overall conversion. If both the individual reactions and the lumped reaction are present in the model, they can potentially create thermodynamically infeasible cycles. The cycle can be broken by removing or turning off the lumped reaction and assigning proper annotation information to the individual reactions.

Example:

Aconitase (ACONT): $\text{cit_c[c]} \rightarrow \text{icit_c[c]}$

Aconitase (half-reaction A, Citrate hydro-lyase, ACONTa): $\text{cit_c[c]} \rightleftharpoons \text{h2o_c[c]} + \text{acon-C_c[c]}$

Aconitase (half-reaction B, Isocitrate hydro-lyase, ACON Tb): $\text{icit_c[c]} \rightleftharpoons \text{h2o_c[c]} + \text{acon-C_c[c]}$

Solution:

The lumped reaction (ACONT) can be turned off.



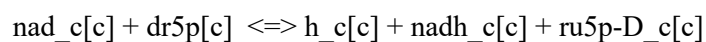
Figure A.2. Example of fixing cycles involving lumped reactions.

Case III: Cofactor specificity

In this case, the same biochemical conversion is carried out by different cofactors in the model, while in reality the organism only uses one of the cofactors. If the cofactor specificity information is available, the reaction with non-specific cofactor can be removed or turned off.

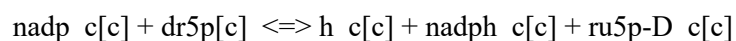
Example:

D-Ribitol-5-phosphate NAD 2-oxidoreductase (DR1ORx):



and

D-Ribitol-5-phosphate NADP 2-oxidoreductase (DR1ORy):



both catalyzes the conversion of D-Ribitol-5-phosphate to Ribulose-5-phosphate in *S. aureus*.

Solution:

Upon extensive search for evidence in literature for cofactor specificity of *S. aureus* for this reaction, DR1ORx was turned off.



Figure A.3. Example of fixing cycles involving non-specific cofactors.

Appendix B

Consensus of in vivo essentiality information for the *i*SA863 metabolic model

Consensus on gene essentiality information

Valentino et. al¹ hypothesized that large scale DNA sequencing combined with transposons can determine the essentiality and fitness criticality (non-essential but important for optimal growth) of genes. They determined gene essentiality by finding genes with fewer than 1% of the insertions expected from a random distribution and thereafter found 319 essential genes. The study quantified the effect of a mutation on fitness and found 106 genes that were important to fitness; these genes were defined as genes with 1-10% of the expected insertions. The study tested the mutants in a competitive growth environment with Brain Heart Infusion (BHI) Broth and found 420 essential genes. 30 of the 108 new essential genes were determined to be fitness compromised from before. The study found 91.1% of the previously reported essential genes, such as those by Chaudhuri et. al², to be essential. This suggests that this is an effective method for determining essential reactions. Of the remaining 8.9%, many were close to the essential cutoff, or were very far from being essential, suggesting that the results from the previous studies were inconsistent. One reason can be the presence of different false-positives within the different methods; and the 1% cutoff appears to have been arbitrarily determined, and genes important to fitness but not essential may fall within this cutoff. This work presumably incorporated true positives that were not included in Chaudhuri et. al² because Chaudhuri's analysis made it hard to detect and classify essentiality in small genes or genes with few restriction sites. In general, Valentino was probably more accurate because they used 70,000 inserts compared to only about 350.

Santiago et. al.³ hypothesized that gene essentiality derived from transposon libraries can be affected by the high temperatures used to remove the plasmid delivery vehicle. As a result, previous methods found genes that were essential at high temperatures and/or at normal temperatures. They used a different methodology and was able to determine essentiality at 23°C, 30°C, 37°C, and 43°C. Santiago's list of essential genes was determined at 30°C, instead of 37°C¹⁴¹. Santiago had more inserts than Valentino (690,000 compared to 70,000), and also used a different methodology to determine essentiality, EL-ARTIST, instead of an arbitrary 1% cut-off. The increased number of inserts and EL-ARTIST allowed Santiago to determine if a gene was essential, had essential domains, or was non-essential. For the purpose of a metabolic model, the domain essential genes should be considered essential because knocking out the whole gene would kill the bacterium.

Sources of Error

There are two systematic sources of false positives in Chaudhuri et. al.² and Valentino et. al.¹. First, transposons can be incorrectly labeled essential if a polar effect from the transposon affects an essential gene immediately downstream. Second, the plasmid curing step requires high temperatures during a step of the experiment. This causes heat-essential genes to be incorrectly classified as essential genes. Santiago et. al.¹⁴⁰ had evidence for likely false positive genes created by the polar effect. Santiago was able to upregulate and downregulate genes with transposons, enabling them to determine if a transposon was on an essential gene or just near an essential gene; these transposons were referred to as “erm” and “promoter”, respectively. However, the final data analysis uses a set of transposons referred to as “blunt” that affect only the downstream genes. 18 of the 20 essential genes found using the blunt methodology were found to be immediately upstream of an essential gene. Thus, genes found to be essential in the “blunt” dataset but non-essential in the “erm” and “promoter” sets are likely false positives, even

if previous studies found them to be essential. Santiago et. al.³ was unique because they were able to determine essentiality without a high temperature curing step. As a result, the study did not incorrectly label heat-essential genes as essential at 30°C. The study performed a test at 43°C to determine the heat-essential genes. They concluded that genes that were essential at 43°C but not 30°C are likely false positives. Valentino and Santiago randomly added transposons and then sequenced the junctions to determine which transposons remained after a number of generations.

The Nebraska Transposon Mutant Library (NTML) randomly generated transposon mutants and considered a gene to be knocked out if the transposon insertion was close to the 5' end. NTML dataset was compared to the genes considered domain essential in Santiago et al. There appeared to be a relationship in which the domain essential genes have lower growth than normal. The average domain essential gene mutants have approximately 0.7 standard deviations of growth less than other mutants. The transposon may not disrupt the essential domain, allowing the gene to produce a slightly less functional protein. One would assume that there may be a relationship between genes considered fitness critical in Valentino et al and the mutants with low growth in the mutant growth test. However, after looking at the fitness critical genes in agar conditions versus the growth in our mutant study, there appeared to be no correlation.

Conclusions

For metabolic modeling purpose, there are a few takeaways from the above discussion. First, the true list of essential genes may require a combination of many pools of knowledge. Genes found to be essential in any of the three data sets¹⁻³ should be considered essential unless 1) there was a growth mutant, 2) a gene was found to only be essential at 43°C, and 3) a gene was found essential with the blunt promoters but not under the other two methodologies. One exception is that domain essential genes were considered essential for the purposes of our model. This is

because the mutant library may have only knocked out a portion of the gene, allowing it to still produce a functional protein. The second takeaway involves the number of fitness compromised mutants found in Valentino et al ¹ and in the current study. These generally are not found in the *in silico* model; instead, the model generally shows full growth or no growth. This may suggest that some of the upper bounds in the model are too high, and the model may compensate for lost functionality by redirecting more flux through a pathway than possible *in vivo*.

Growmatch Results

In silico essential genes are found by turning off each gene individually and turning off the reaction(s) catalyzed by the gene by following the Boolean logic of the GPR relationships. *In vivo* essential genes were curated from multiple sources ¹⁻⁶. Most of the essential genes were determined by randomly inserting transposons into *Staphylococcus aureus* and excluding the transposons which remained after growing the cells ¹⁻³. An adaptation of data from two sources using antisense RNA was also used to determine essential enzymes and thus essential genes through the Boolean GPR relationships ⁴⁻⁶. The procedure for determining gene essentiality from the pool of literature is shown in Figure F1.

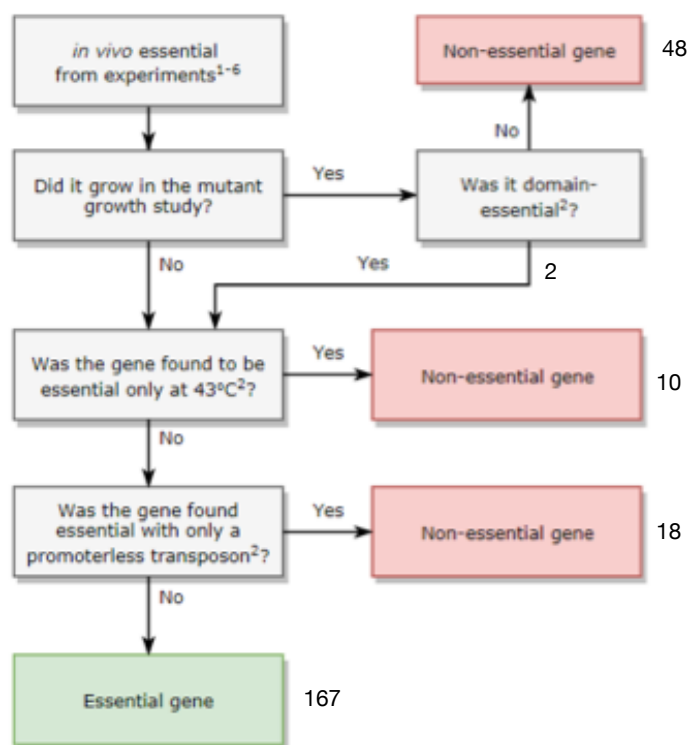


Figure B.1. The methodology to determine gene-essentiality. The numbers around the boxes represent number of gene accepted/rejected from the essential gene list at different steps.

Genes found to be essential in any of the previous works were considered essential unless there was positive evidence suggesting the gene was non-essential¹⁻⁶. There were three types of positive evidence. First, mutants that were obtained from Nebraska's Transposon Mutant Library^{7,8} were not considered essential. Each individual mutant was grown in a 384-well plate to confirm that the mutant was able to grow. The least-fit mutant grew to an optical density (OD) of about 40% less than the average of the wild type control. As a result, all of these genes with a mutant were considered non-essential. An exception was made if the gene was found to be domain-essential³. This is because the transposon may have inserted in a non-essential part of the gene, allowing a partially functional protein to be formed. Second, if the gene was found to be essential at only 43°C, then it is evident that the gene was incorrectly found to be essential in literature because of a high-temperature plasmid curing step in the processes used in the other

literature sources³. Third, if the gene was found to be essential using a promoterless transposon insert, but not with promoter-containing methodologies, then the gene is upstream of an essential gene, and other sources found it to be essential due to polar effects that disrupt expression.

After determining the list of *in vivo* essential genes, the growth and no-growth inconsistencies between experimental observations and the model predictions were reconciled and model performance was improved. Reactions and genes were categorized as G or NG, meaning that growth occurs when the gene or the corresponding reaction(s) was removed, or no growth occurs, respectively. GGs and NGNGs mean the model agrees with experimental evidence. GNGs are knockouts where the model predicts growth that does not occur in experiments, suggesting the model has spurious extra functionality; NGGs are knockouts upon which the model predicts no growth while experiments predict growth, suggesting the model lacks certain functionality. Growmatch is an optimization-based framework used to resolve metabolic models' growth predictions with experimental evidence⁹. Growmatch consists of two algorithms: GrowmatchNGG and GrowMatchGNG.

GrowmatchNGG:

GrowmatchNGG was used to resolve NGGs. The algorithm turns off an NGG gene, and then maximizes growth by adding the minimal amount of reactions (minimum one to maximum four was allowed in this work) from a database of reactions. These solutions come from three sources: 1) The backwards directions of irreversible reactions (because the reversibility of the reaction may be uncertain) 2) Transport reactions of metabolites (either diffusion through the cell membrane or via a non-specific transporter), and 3) The reactions from taxonomically similar organisms (*E. coli* and *B. subtilis*) from the BIGG database¹⁰. Growmatch suggested various solutions (a set of one to four reactions) to solve most of the NGGs. Solutions were added one by one and checked to ensure they do not invalidate any NGNGs or create any new

thermodynamically infeasible reactions cycles. Solutions were prioritized if they resolved NGGs in the central metabolism or amino acid biosynthesis. The rest of the solutions were arranged in order of increasing ranks. The reactions were ranked from one (the most likely) to three (the least likely). Database reactions from *Staphylococcus aureus* models and the backwards direction of irreversible reactions were given a ranking of one. Reactions from the phylum Firmicutes were given a ranking of two 2. Reactions from other bacteria were given a ranking of three 3.

Table B.1: Ranking scheme for GrowMatchNGG solutions.

Rank	Origin	Rationale
1	<i>S. aureus</i> or changing direction	The values of ΔG have a low certainty in the cell, so the reactions could be reversible.
2	Phylum Firmicutes	Same lower taxonomic group, secondary functions predicted in literature
3	Phylum Firmicutes	Same lower taxonomic group, secondary functions not predicted
4	Other Bacteria	Same higher taxonomic group

After checking to ensure the solutions did not invalidate NGNGs or create any new thermodynamically infeasible cycles, one solution for each NGG was added to the model.

GrowmatchGNG :

GrowmatchGNG was used to suggest reactions or reaction directions to remove to resolve GNGs. GrowmatchGNG turns off a GNG gene and attempts to minimize the maximum growth by turning off one or multiple reactions (the candidate solutions). GrowMatchGNG produces multiple solutions that can resolve the GNG. In order to minimize the solution space for two

reaction knockouts, reactions from iSB619 were not considered for removal. This was justified because the reactions in iSB619 had a gene associated with the reaction or a rationale for each reaction¹¹. The solutions were pruned by ensuring they did not violate any GGs.

References:

- 1 Valentino, M. D. et al. Genes contributing to *Staphylococcus aureus* fitness in abscess- and infection-related ecologies. *Mbio* 5, e01729-01714, doi:10.1128/mBio.01729-14 (2014).
- 2 Chaudhuri, R. R. et al. Comprehensive identification of essential *Staphylococcus aureus* genes using Transposon-Mediated Differential Hybridisation (TMDH). *BMC Genomics* 10, 291, doi:10.1186/1471-2164-10-291 (2009).
- 3 Santiago, M. et al. A new platform for ultra-high density *Staphylococcus aureus* transposon libraries. *BMC Genomics* 16, 252, doi:10.1186/s12864-015-1361-3 (2015).
- 4 Lee, D. S. et al. Comparative genome-scale metabolic reconstruction and flux balance analysis of multiple *Staphylococcus aureus* genomes identify novel antimicrobial drug targets. *J Bacteriol* 191, 4015-4024, doi:10.1128/JB.01743-08 (2009).
- 5 Forsyth, R. A. et al. A genome-wide strategy for the identification of essential genes in *Staphylococcus aureus*. *Molecular Microbiology* 43, 1387-1400, doi:DOI 10.1046/j.1365-2958.2002.02832.x (2002).
- 6 Ji, Y. D. et al. Identification of critical staphylococcal genes using conditional phenotypes generated by antisense RNA. *Science* 293, 2266-2269, doi:DOI 10.1126/science.1063566 (2001).
- 7 Fey, P. D. et al. A genetic resource for rapid and comprehensive phenotype screening of nonessential *Staphylococcus aureus* genes. *Mbio* 4, e00537-00512, doi:10.1128/mBio.00537-12 (2013).

- 8 Bae, T., Glass, E. M., Schneewind, O. & Missiakas, D. Generating a collection of insertion mutations in the *Staphylococcus aureus* genome using *bursa aurealis*. *Methods Mol Biol* 416, 103-116, doi:10.1007/978-1-59745-321-9_7 (2008).
- 9 Kumar, V. S. & Maranas, C. D. GrowMatch: an automated method for reconciling in silico/in vivo growth predictions. *PLoS computational biology* 5, e1000308, doi:10.1371/journal.pcbi.1000308 (2009).
- 10 Schellenberger, J., Park, J. O., Conrad, T. M. & Palsson, B. O. BiGG: a Biochemical Genetic and Genomic knowledgebase of large scale metabolic reconstructions. *BMC bioinformatics* 11, 213, doi:10.1186/1471-2105-11-213 (2010).
- 11 Becker, S. A. & Palsson, B. O. Genome-scale reconstruction of the metabolic network in *Staphylococcus aureus* N315: an initial draft to the two-dimensional annotation. *BMC microbiology* 5, 8, doi:10.1186/1471-2180-5-8 (2005).

Appendix C

Table C.1: Condition-specific and mutant-specific regulation information incorporated in the *i*SA863 metabolic model

Repressor/Mutant	genes affected	protein	Reaction ID
CcpA	<i>acnA</i>	Aconitase	ACONTa
	<i>SucC</i>	succinyl-CoA synthetase	SUCOAS
	<i>SucA</i>	alpha-KG dehydrogenase	AKGDH
	<i>gltA</i>	Citrate Synthase	CS
	<i>fumC</i>	Fumarase	FUM
	<i>mgo1</i>	Malate dehydrogenase (menaquinone)	MDH3
		Citrate lyase	CITL
		fumarate reductase	FRD2
	<i>glnA</i>	Glutamine synthetase	GLNS
	<i>folD</i>	methylenetetrahydrofolate dehydrogenase (NADP)	MTHFD
	<i>sucD</i>	succinyl-CoA synthetase (alpha subunit)	SUCOAS
	<i>glpK</i>	glycerol kinase	GLYKr
		guanosine monophosphate reductase	not in the model

	<i>accC</i>	acetyl-CoA biotin carboxylase	not in the model
	<i>accB</i>	acetyl-CoA carboxylase, biotin carboxyl carrier	not in the model
	<i>hutI</i>	imidazolonepropionase	IZPN
	<i>hutU</i>	urocanate hydratase	URCN
	<i>rocA</i>	1-pyrroline-5-carboxylate dehydrogenase	P5CD
	<i>citC</i>	isocitrate dehydrogenase	ICDHyr
	<i>citZ</i>	citrate synthase II	CS
	<i>ald</i>	alanine dehydrogenase	ALAD_L
	<i>fhs</i>	formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase	FTHFL
	<i>pckA</i>	phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase [ATP]	PPCK
	<i>pdp</i>	pyrimidine nucleoside phosphorylase	PYNP2r
	<i>arg</i>	arginase	ARGN
	<i>odhB</i>	dihydrolipoamide succinyltransferase	not in the model
		glycine dehydrogenase	GCCa
	<i>rocD</i>	ornithine aminotransferase	ORNTAr
	<i>gudB</i>	NAD-specific glutamate dehydrogenase	GLUDx

	<i>atl</i>	autolysin (N-acetylmuramyl-L-alanine amidase and endo-b-N-acetylglucosaminidase)	
	<i>PfkB</i>	1-phosphofructokinase [EC:2.7.1.56]	FRUK
	<i>FadB</i>	3-hydroxyacyl-CoA dehydrogenase	HACD1, HACD2, HACD3, HACD4, HACD5, HACD6, HACD7, HACD7i, HACD9
	<i>hutH</i>	histidine ammonia-lyase	HISDr
	<i>purA</i>	adenylosuccinate synthase	ADSS
	<i>aldA</i>	aldehyde dehydrogenase homologue	ALDD2x, ALDD22x
	<i>entB</i>	isochorismatase	ICHORT
	<i>ipdC</i>	indole-3-pyruvate decarboxylase	not in the model
SrrAB regulation	<i>pflB</i>	Formate acetyltransferase	not in the model
	<i>pflA</i>	pyruvate formate lyase	PFLr

	<i>adhE</i>	alcohol-aldehyde dehydrogenase	ALCD1, ALCD19, ALCD2x, ALDD22x, ALDD2x
	<i>nrdDG</i>	nibonucleoside reductase	RNDR1, RNDR2, RNDR3, RNDR4, RNTR1, RNTR2, RNTR3, RNTR4
	<i>qoxABC</i>		
	<i>cydAB</i>	cytochrome oxidase bd (menaquinol-8: 2 protons)	CYTBD2
	<i>ctaB</i>	Heme O synthase	HEMEOS
	<i>hemA</i>	glutamyl-tRNA reductase	GLUTRR
	<i>hemC</i>	hydroxymethylbilane synthase	HMBS
	<i>hemD</i>	uroporphyrinogen-III synthase	UPP3S
	<i>hemX</i>		not in the model

	<i>hmp</i>	nitric oxide dioxygenase	NODOx, NODOy
	<i>scdA</i>		not in the model
Rex regulation	<i>aldI</i>	Alanine dehydrogenase	ALAD_L
	<i>adhI</i>	Alcohol dehydrogenase	ALCD1, ALCD19, ALCD2x
	<i>srrA</i> (<i>srrA</i> and <i>Rex</i> works simultaneously)		
	<i>pflB</i>	Formate acetyltransferase	PFLr
	<i>ldhI-1</i>	l-lactate dehydrogenase	LDH_L
	<i>lctP</i>	l-lactate permease	not in the model
	<i>narG</i>	Respiratory nitrate reductase alpha chain	NO3R2
	<i>adhE</i>	Alcohol dehydrogenase, iron- containing	ALCD1, ALCD19, ALCD2x, ALDD22x, ALDD2x
	<i>atpIBEFHAGDC</i>		ATPS24
	<i>nuoA1-N1</i>		not in the model

	<i>hppA</i>		not in the model
	<i>ndh2</i>	NADH dehydrogenase involved in NAD ⁺ regeneration	NADH10, NADH7
	<i>echA7</i>	enoyl-CoA hydratase	not in the model
menD mutation (simulates anaerobic condition)	<i>mgo2</i>	malate:quinone oxidoreductase	MDH3
	<i>pyrD</i>	dihydroorotate dehydrogenase	not in the model
	<i>AckA</i>	acetate kinase	ACKr
	<i>AcnA</i>	Aconitase	ACONTa
	<i>SucC</i>	succinyl-CoA synthetase	SUCOAS
	<i>PdhB</i>	pyruvate dehydrogenase	PDH
	<i>PdhD</i>	pyruvate dehydrogenase	PDH
	<i>hutI</i>	imidazolonepropionase	IZPN
	<i>rocD2</i>	ornithine aminotransferase	ORNTAr
	<i>Ldh2</i>	l-lactate dehydrogenase	LDH_L

Appendix D

Table D.1: Growth evaluation of *Staphylococcus aureus* iSA863 metabolic model on different carbon sources

Carbon source	Growth Phenotype (BIOLOG experiment) in Seif et al 2019	Model predictions
2-Oxobutanoate	Growth	Growth
L-Arabinitol	Growth	No growth
Acetate	Growth	Growth
N-Acetyl-D-glucosamine 1-phosphate	Growth	Growth
N-Acetyl-D-mannosamine	Growth	Growth
N-Acetylneuraminate	No growth	No growth
(R)-Acetoin	Growth	Growth
acetamide	Growth	Growth
Adenosine	No growth	No growth
2-Oxoglutarate	Growth	Growth
D-Alanine	No growth	Growth
L-Alanine	Growth	Growth
L-alanylglycine	No growth	No growth
L-Arabinose	Growth	No growth
L-Arginine	No growth	No growth
L-Asparagine	Growth	Growth
L-Aspartate	Growth	Growth

R R 2 3 Butanediol C ₄ H ₁₀ O ₂	Growth	No growth
Butyryl-ACP (n-C ₄ :0ACP)	Growth	No growth
cellobiose	Growth	No growth
L-Citrulline	Growth	Growth
Deoxyadenosine	Growth	Growth
Dihydroxyacetone phosphate	Growth	Growth
Deoxyribose	Growth	Growth
D-Fructose 6-phosphate	Growth	Growth
Formate	Growth	No growth
D-Fructose	Growth	Growth
Fumarate	No growth	No growth
D-Glucose 6-phosphate	Growth	Growth
D-Glucosamine 6-phosphate	Growth	Growth
D-Glucose	Growth	Growth
D-Gluconate	Growth	Growth
D-Glucarate	Growth	Growth
D-Glucuronate	Growth	Growth
L-Glutamine	Growth	Growth
L-Glutamate	Growth	Growth
gly-asp-L	No growth	No growth
gly-glu-L	Growth	Growth
gly-pro-L	Growth	Growth
Glycerol	Growth	Growth
Glycerol 3-phosphate	Growth	Growth
Glycolate	Growth	No growth
L-Histidine	No growth	No growth

Hypoxanthine	Growth	No growth
L-Isoleucine	No growth	No growth
myo-Inositol	Growth	No growth
Inosine	Growth	Growth
L-Lactate	Growth	Growth
L-Leucine	No growth	No growth
L-Lysine	Growth	No growth
L-Malate	No growth	No growth
Maltotriose	Growth	Growth
D-Mannose 6-phosphate	Growth	Growth
Melibiose	Growth	Growth
L-Methionine	Growth	No growth
D-Mannitol 1-phosphate	Growth	Growth
Ornithine	Growth	Growth
L-Phenylalanine	No growth	No growth
L-Proline	No growth	Growth
Putrescine	No growth	No growth
Pyruvate	Growth	Growth
D-Ribose	Growth	Growth
L-Serine	Growth	Growth
Succinate	Growth	Growth
L-Threonine	No growth	Growth
Thymidine	Growth	Growth
alpha, alpha'-Trehalose 6-phosphate	Growth	Growth
Uridine	No growth	Growth
L-Valine	Growth	No growth

Appendix E

Details of the community nutrient uptake calculations

The average percentage of water in living cell is assumed to be 70%. Data about change in microbial organic matter in cattle rumen after feeding from Craig et al (Craig et al., 1987) was used to estimate the washout rate of microorganisms from the rumen (0.77 gDW/L.h). Dilution rate of the rumen is found to be .043-1.0 h⁻¹ in the rumen depending on dietary regimen and other factors (Goetsch and Galyean, 1982; Stokes et al., 1985; Tellier et al., 2004). The value 0.32/h reported by Stoke et al was used in this study (Stokes et al., 1985). The usual volume of the rumen is ~70 L (Wolin, 1979). Therefore, the feed rates of the nutrients have been converted to nutrient uptake fluxes according to the following equation (starch uptake as an example). Table 1 lists the metabolites the calculated uptake rates.

$$v_{\text{uptake, starch}} = \frac{162.6 \frac{\text{mmol}}{\text{h}} \times 0.32 \frac{1}{\text{h}}}{0.77 \frac{\text{gDW}}{\text{L.h}} \times 70 \text{ L}} = \sim 1 \frac{\text{mmol}}{\text{gDW.h}}$$

Starch is considered to be a dimer of glucose with a molecular weight ~348. Therefore, starch was fed to the models as two glucose molecules.

Table E.1: Calculated nutrient uptake rates in the rumen community.

Metabolites ID	Metabolite Name	% feed composition	uptake flux (mmol/gDWW.h)
cpd11657	Starch	12.530908	0.965423023
cpd00076	Sucrose	11.43602571	0.834726132
cpd00053	L-Glutamine	9.337021855	1.597816364

cpd01122	Linoleate	6.815954262	0.610370885
cpd00107	L-Leucine	6.021164448	1.148366562
cpd00027	D-Glucose	5.723202176	0.794397609
cpd01422	D-xylose	5.270935463	0.877945961
cpd00224	L-arabinose	4.001040121	0.666427627
cpd00035	L-Alanine	3.344362139	0.938846598
cpd00132	L-Asparagine	2.115054647	0.400330802
cpd00066	L-Phenylalanine	2.04736552	0.310015056
cpd00550	D-Serine	1.90483548	0.317276246
cpd00156	L-Valine	1.806927953	0.385856944
cpd00069	L-Tyrosine	1.582322899	0.218417727
cpd00060	L-Methionine	1.395084356	0.233929798
cpd00161	L-Threonine	1.243982408	0.261179221
cpd00322	L-Isoleucine	1.107191645	0.211165444
cpd00051	L-Arginine	0.93620388	0.133660701
cpd00033	Glycine	0.806283864	0.268595078
cpd00348	D-galactose	0.782808808	0.075513967
cpd00119	L-Histidine	0.772743767	0.124559013
cpd00039	L-Lysine	0.578796694	0.098373937
cpd00084	L-Cysteine	0.556558968	0.114920408
cpd00053	L-Glutamine	0.470811116	0.080568485
cpd00038	GTP	0.160980374	0.007734655
cpd00138	D-Mannose	0.156561762	0.021731242
cpd00052	CTP	0.140397548	0.00730785
cpd00002	ATP	0.126879201	0.006289719

cpd00062	UTP	0.114216846	0.005932755
cpd00115	dATP	0.022409454	0.001147315
cpd00357	dTTP	0.022000697	0.001147552
cpd00241	dGTP	0.02042823	0.001012678
cpd00356	dCTP	0.018873001	0.001016235
cpd11746	Cellulose	2.082792938	0.320930655
cpd29869	hemicellulose	3.319768937	0.002499522
cpd00009	Phosphate	0.020151259	0.005244478
cpd00065	L-tryptophan	0	0
cpd00073	Urea	1.510934394	0.629166662
cpd05097	calcium carbonate	1.461232604	0.598495465
cpd00048	Sulfate	0.016419544	0.004273279

The growth medium metabolites in the models have been classified into three types: metabolites which are essential and limiting for growth, metabolites which are just limiting for growth, and metabolites that are not necessary at all or has no effect on growth. The uptake rates were converted to uptake fluxes in appropriate unit (mmol/gDCW.hr). The presence of metabolites in the model were compared to the list of metabolites obtained from the different diets. The following strategies were employed to design the feed for the individual and community metabolic models.

- For inorganic ions, the uptake values were set to big M (1000).
- If the nutrient is growth limiting and essential
 - if the nutrient is found in the diet, then it's uptake was set to the calculated values
 - otherwise, uptake value of 1 mmol/gDW.h is used

- If the nutrient is not necessary at all
 - if the nutrient is found in the diet, then it's uptake was set to the calculated values
 - otherwise, no uptake was allowed.

References:

Craig, W.M., Broderick, G.A., and Ricker, D.B. (1987). Quantitation of microorganisms associated with the particulate phase of ruminal ingesta. *J Nutr* 117, 56-62.

Goetsch, A.L., and Galyean, M.L. (1982). Effect of Dietary Concentrate Level on Rumen Fluid Dilution Rate. *Canadian Journal of Animal Science* 62, 649-652.

Stokes, M.R., Bull, L.S., and Halteman, W.A. (1985). Rumen liquid dilution rate in dairy cows fed once daily: effects of diet and sodium bicarbonate supplementation. *J Dairy Sci* 68, 1171-1180.

Tellier, R.C., Mathison, G.W., Okine, E.K., McCartney, D., and Soofi-Siawash, R. (2004). Frequency of concentrate supplementation for cattle fed barley straw. 2. Ruminal dilution rates, pH and metabolite concentrations. *Canadian Journal of Animal Science* 84, 467-479.

Wolin, M.J. (1979). "The Rumen Fermentation: A Model for Microbial Interactions in Anaerobic Ecosystems," in *Advances in Microbial Ecology: Volume 3*, ed. M. Alexander. (Boston, MA: Springer US), 49-77.

Appendix F

Reactions added to the rumen microbiome models during the gap-filling stage

Table F.1: Reactions added to *Ruminococcus flavefaciens*

Reaction ID	Equation
rxn00062	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd00002[c0] => (1) cpd00008[c0] + (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0]
rxn00501	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd00191[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00022[c0]
rxn00671	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd00287[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00086[c0]
rxn00838	(1) cpd00038[c0] + (1) cpd00041[c0] + (1) cpd00114[c0] => (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd00031[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd02375[c0]
rxn01519	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd00358[c0] => (1) cpd00012[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd00299[c0]
rxn02875	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd01923[c0] <=> (1) cpd00035[c0] + (1) cpd03485[c0]
rxn02876	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd02643[c0] <=> (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd01438[c0] + (1) cpd01924[c0]
rxn05781	(1) cpd00002[c0] + (1) cpd11463[c0] <=> (1) cpd00008[c0] + (1) cpd11698[c0]
rxn05783	(1) cpd11463[c0] <=> (1) cpd11770[c0]
rxn05784	(1) cpd11463[c0] => (1) cpd12003[c0]
rxn05786	(1) cpd11463[c0] => (1) cpd12133[c0]
rxn05821	(1) cpd00017[c0] + (1) cpd11461[c0] <=> (1) cpd00019[c0] + (1) cpd12223[c0]
rxn05822	(1) cpd00002[c0] => (1) cpd00012[c0] + (1) cpd00018[c0]

rxn05840	(1) cpd00002[c0] <= (1) cpd00012[c0]
rxn05841	(1) cpd00002[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd11613[c0] <=> (1) cpd00012[c0] + (1) cpd00018[c0] + (1) cpd12017[c0]
rxn05846	(1) cpd00038[c0] <= (1) cpd00012[c0]
rxn05847	(1) cpd00052[c0] <= (1) cpd00012[c0]
rxn05848	(1) cpd00062[c0] <= (1) cpd00012[c0]
rxn05849	(1) cpd00173[c0] <=> (1) cpd00012[c0]
rxn06118	(1) cpd00027[c0] => (1) cpd00079[c0]
rxn06285	(1) cpd00017[c0] + (1) cpd11755[c0] => (1) cpd00019[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd12308[c0]
rxn06326	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd12412[c0] => (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd11799[c0]
rxn06428	(1) cpd00002[c0] + (1) cpd11900[c0] <= (1) cpd00008[c0] + (1) cpd12167[c0]
rxn06503	(1) cpd00002[c0] + (1) cpd12086[c0] <=> (1) cpd00008[c0] + (1) cpd12030[c0]
rxn06799	(1) cpd00017[c0] + (1) cpd11763[c0] => (1) cpd00019[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd12223[c0]
rxn06979	(2) cpd00001[c0] + (2) cpd00002[c0] + (2) cpd00053[c0] + (1) cpd03421[c0] => (2) cpd00008[c0] + (2) cpd00009[c0] + (2) cpd00023[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd03914[c0]
rxn14162	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd11710[c0] <=> (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd00133[c0] + (1) cpd14733[c0]
rxn15016	(1) cpd12036[c0] <= (1) cpd11710[c0]
rxn15094	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd19044[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00086[c0]

Table F.2: Reactions added to *Prevotella ruminicola*

Reaction ID	Equation
rxn00062	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd00002[c0] => (1) cpd00008[c0] + (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0]
rxn00501	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd00191[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00022[c0]
rxn00671	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd00287[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00086[c0]
rxn00838	(1) cpd00038[c0] + (1) cpd00041[c0] + (1) cpd00114[c0] => (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd00031[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd02375[c0]
rxn01519	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd00358[c0] => (1) cpd00012[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd00299[c0]
rxn01677	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd00358[c0] => (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd00978[c0]
rxn02875	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd01923[c0] <=> (1) cpd00035[c0] + (1) cpd03485[c0]
rxn02876	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd02643[c0] <=> (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd01438[c0] + (1) cpd01924[c0]
rxn03084	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd00002[c0] + (1) cpd00053[c0] + (1) cpd02678[c0] => (1) cpd00008[c0] + (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd00023[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd02826[c0]
rxn05122	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd01532[c0] => (2) cpd00280[c0]
rxn05782	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd11698[c0] <=> (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd11463[c0]
rxn05783	(1) cpd11463[c0] <=> (1) cpd11770[c0]
rxn05784	(1) cpd11463[c0] => (1) cpd12003[c0]
rxn05786	(1) cpd11463[c0] => (1) cpd12133[c0]
rxn05818	(1) cpd00356[c0] <= (1) cpd00012[c0]

rxn05819	(1) cpd00357[c0] <= (1) cpd00012[c0]
rxn06064	(1) cpd00001[c0] => (1) cpd00280[c0]
rxn06979	(2) cpd00001[c0] + (2) cpd00002[c0] + (2) cpd00053[c0] + (1) cpd03421[c0] => (2) cpd00008[c0] + (2) cpd00009[c0] + (2) cpd00023[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd03914[c0]
rxn14062	=> (1) cpd03648[c0]
rxn14066	<=> (1) cpd12626[c0]
rxn14162	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd11710[c0] <=> (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd00133[c0] + (1) cpd14733[c0]
rxn15016	(1) cpd12036[c0] <= (1) cpd11710[c0]
rxn15041	(1) cpd00514[c0] <=> (1) cpd00012[c0] + (1) cpd11461[c0]
rxn15094	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd19044[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00086[c0]
rxn15321	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd11601[c0] <=> (1) cpd00116[c0] + (1) cpd11686[c0]
rxn15598	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd11686[c0] <= (1) cpd00280[c0]

Table F.3: Reactions added to *Methanobrevibacter gottschalkii*

Reaction ID	Equation
rxn00148	(1) cpd00002[c0] + (1) cpd00020[c0] <=> (1) cpd00008[c0] + (1) cpd00061[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0]
rxn00501	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd00191[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00022[c0]
rxn00671	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd00287[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00086[c0]

rxn00838	(1) cpd00038[c0] + (1) cpd00041[c0] + (1) cpd00114[c0] => (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd00031[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd02375[c0]
rxn01519	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd00358[c0] => (1) cpd00012[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd00299[c0]
rxn01520	(1) cpd00125[c0] + (1) cpd00299[c0] => (1) cpd00298[c0] + (1) cpd00330[c0]
rxn02875	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd01923[c0] <=> (1) cpd00035[c0] + (1) cpd03485[c0]
rxn02876	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd02643[c0] <=> (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd01438[c0] + (1) cpd01924[c0]
rxn04464	(1) cpd00125[c0] + (1) cpd00299[c0] + (1) cpd00982[c0] => (1) cpd00015[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd00087[c0] + (1) cpd00298[c0]
rxn05782	(1) cpd00001[c0] + (1) cpd11698[c0] <=> (1) cpd00009[c0] + (1) cpd11463[c0]
rxn05783	(1) cpd11463[c0] <=> (1) cpd11770[c0]
rxn05784	(1) cpd11463[c0] => (1) cpd12003[c0]
rxn05786	(1) cpd11463[c0] => (1) cpd12133[c0]
rxn05821	(1) cpd00017[c0] + (1) cpd11461[c0] <=> (1) cpd00019[c0] + (1) cpd12223[c0]
rxn06799	(1) cpd00017[c0] + (1) cpd11763[c0] => (1) cpd00019[c0] + (1) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd12223[c0]
rxn06979	(2) cpd00001[c0] + (2) cpd00002[c0] + (2) cpd00053[c0] + (1) cpd03421[c0] => (2) cpd00008[c0] + (2) cpd00009[c0] + (2) cpd00023[c0] + (2) cpd00067[c0] + (1) cpd03914[c0]
rxn15016	(1) cpd12036[c0] <= (1) cpd11710[c0]
rxn15094	(1) cpd00003[c0] + (1) cpd00010[c0] + (1) cpd19044[c0] => (1) cpd00004[c0] + (1) cpd00011[c0] + (1) cpd00086[c0]

Appendix G

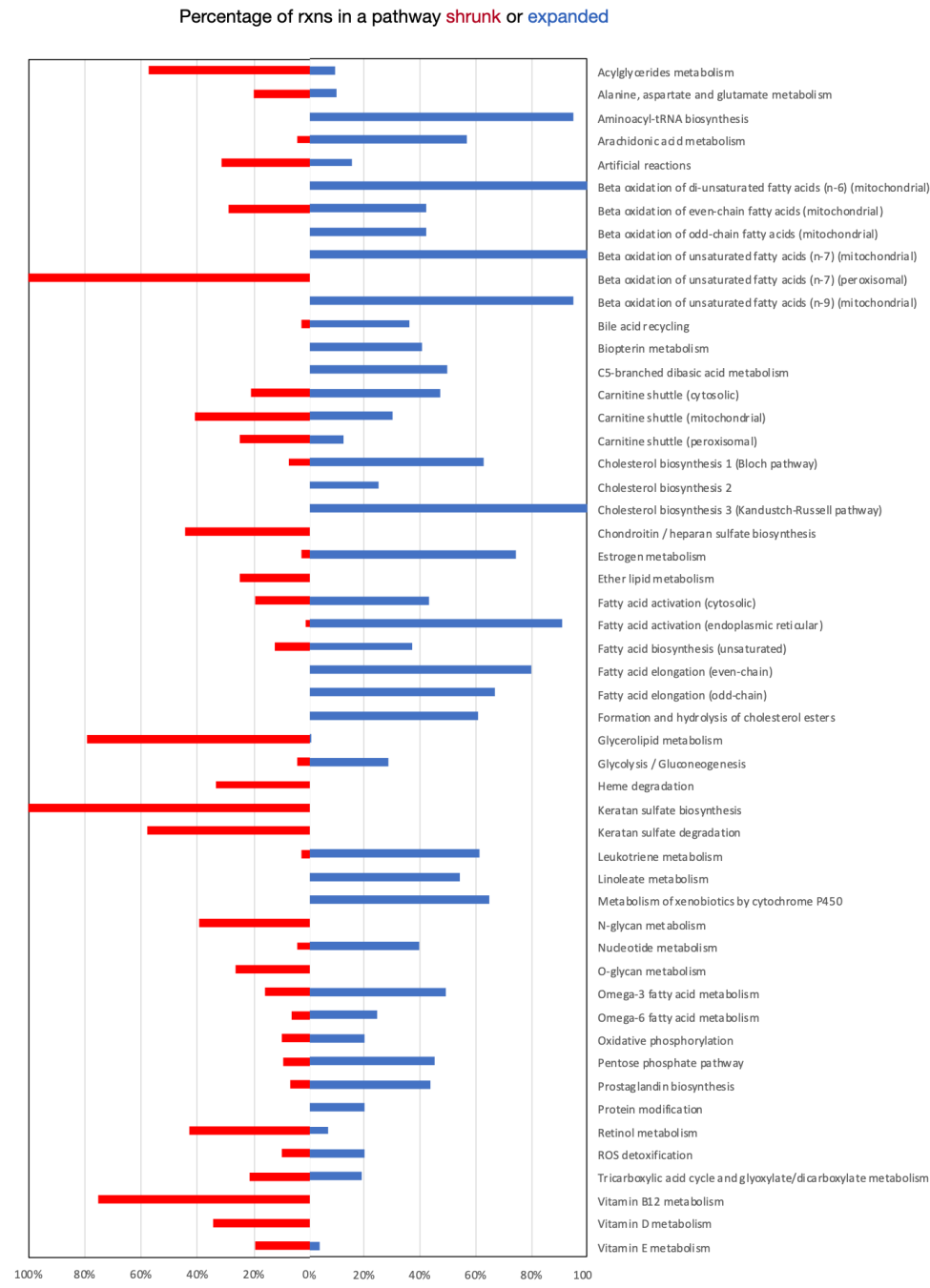


Figure G.1: Significantly upregulated and downregulated pathways in PDAC cell metabolism. The bars (red: downregulated, blue: upregulated) represent the percentage of the total number of reactions in the respective pathway that changed their flux ranges.